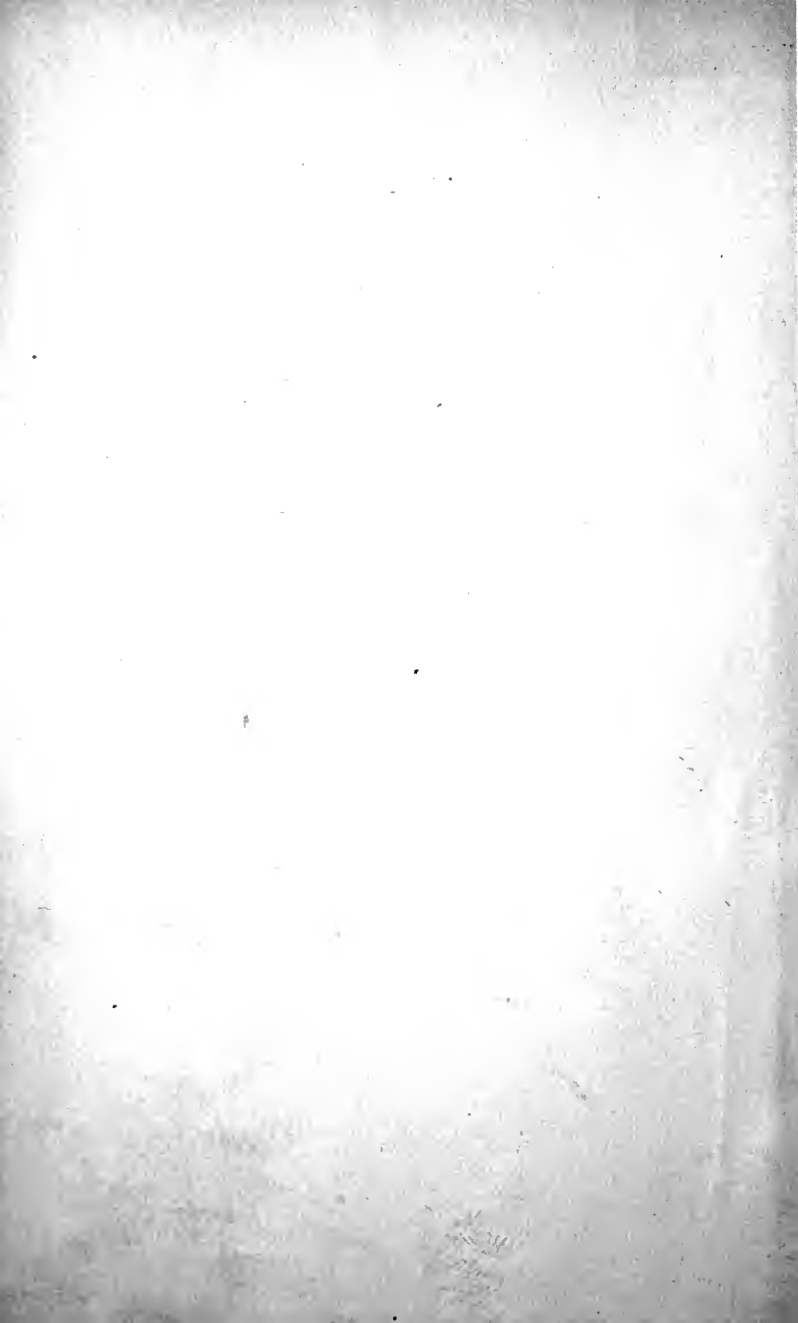


UNIVERSITY OF TORONTO



3 1761 01525344 6



20.0  
C297a

AN

# INTRODUCTION

TO THE STUDY OF THE

# ANGLO-SAXON LANGUAGE,

COMPRISING

AN ELEMENTARY GRAMMAR, SELECTIONS FOR READING, WITH  
EXPLANATORY NOTES AND A VOCABULARY.

BY

STEPHEN H. CARPENTER,

*Professor of Logic and English Literature in the University of Wisconsin  
and Author of "English of the XIVth Century."*

BOSTON, U.S.A.:

PUBLISHED BY GINN & COMPANY.

1889.

PE.  
135  
C37

Entered according to the act of Congress, in the year 1878  
BY STEPHEN H. CARPENTER,  
in the office of the Librarian of Congress, at Washington.

3278  
17/5/90

ATWOOD & CULVER,  
STEREOTYPERS,  
MADISON, WIS.



## PREFACE.

---

THIS book has been prepared to serve as an introduction to the study of Anglo-Saxon; it makes no claim to originality, but only aims to present in an elementary form the well-understood principles of Anglo-Saxon grammar. It is designed rather to prepare the way for more advanced works on the subject, like those of Dr. March, than to supersede or come into competition with them. From its great age, its wonderful continuity of development, and the opportunity afforded for illustration by kindred dialects, the Anglo-Saxon offers a tempting field to the student of Comparative Philology, and one which will amply repay any toil that may be bestowed upon it; but in order that the student may advantageously cultivate this field, a certain amount of preparation is indispensable; which preparation it is the aim of this book to afford.

The extracts for reading have been selected so as to gradually increase in difficulty. Beginning with ideas which are familiar, the student passes to those which are less readily apprehended, and then to selections which require more labor on his part. Anglo-Saxon poetry is, as a rule, quite difficult, and I have endeavored to lead

up to these difficulties gradually, by giving both the prose and the poetic version of Boethius's *Metres*, thus acquainting the student with the poetic form without the difficult labor of translating wholly unfamiliar passages. In making these selections I have been somewhat restricted by the elementary character of the book, but I have endeavored to admit nothing devoid of interest.

Hoping that this work may be of service in facilitating the study of Anglo-Saxon, and may increase our estimate of the value of the inheritance which we have in our mother-tongue, the author leaves his work with the public, saying with King Alfred, "And nu bit and halsað ælcne þa þe þas bōc rædan lyste, þæt he him ne wíte gif he hit rihtlicor ongite þonne he mihte; for þam þe ælc mon sceal be his andgites mæðe and be his æmettan sprecaþ þæt he sprecð and dōn þæt he deð."

UNIVERSITY OF WISCONSIN,

MARCH, 1875.

# TABLE OF CONTENTS.

---

GRAMMATICAL INTRODUCTION . . . . .	1
SELECTIONS FOR READING—	
SERMON ON THE MOUNT . . . . .	49
— REIGN OF KING ALFRED . . . . .	56
CHARACTER OF WILLIAM THE CONQUEROR . . . . .	67
NARRATIVES OF OHTHERE AND WULFSTAN . . . . .	72
CONVERSION OF THE SAXONS . . . . .	78
CONVERSION OF THE NORTH ANGLES . . . . .	87
ACCOUNT OF THE POET CAEDMON . . . . .	99
ON THE BEGINNING OF CREATION . . . . .	105
ASSUMPTION OF ST. JOHN . . . . .	112
FROM ALFRED'S METRES OF BOETHIUS . . . . .	120
DESCRIPTION OF PARADISE . . . . .	134
THE CREATION . . . . .	137
SATAN'S REBELLION AND PUNISHMENT . . . . .	140
THE FLOOD . . . . .	145
THE ESCAPE OF THE ISRAELITES . . . . .	151
EXPLANATORY NOTES . . . . .	163
VOCABULARY . . . . .	173



## GRAMMATICAL INTRODUCTION.

---

### SOUNDS OF THE LETTERS.

1. The Anglo-Saxon alphabet has twenty-four letters, as follows: A, B, C, D, E, F, G, H, I, K, L, M, N, O, P, R, S, T, U, W, X, Y, and Ð, ð, þ, þ, representing the two sounds of th, as heard in *thine*, *thin*.

2. An accent is found in A.-S. mss., generally placed over the long vowels, but too capriciously to indicate any law; it is used in this work to denote a long vowel.

3 The VOWELS were probably sounded thus:—

a as in *what*.

æ as in *fat*.

á like *aw* in *straw*, passing nearly to long *o*, as in *note*.

æ̃ like *a* in *fate*.

au like *ow* in *now*.

e as in *met*.

é as in *mete* (as *cwén*, *queen*, Gothic *kwino*).

e before a vowel not forming a diphthong (breaking) like consonantal *y* (*j*).

eo like German *œ*.

eó like *ee* in *seen* (*seón* to see).

ea as in *swear*.

eá like *á* preceded by *ě*.

i as in *dim*.

**f** as in *dime* (sometimes as in *machine*, (so *heora*, *hiora*).

**i** before a vowel like consonantal *y* (*j*) (so *iest* for *east*).

**iw** like *ew* in *new*.

**o** as in *whole*.

**ô** like *oo* in *foot*.

**u** as in *full*.

**û** as in *fool*.

**y** and **ý** like French *u*, coalescing finally with **i**, **f**.

NOTE 1. The simple vowels are *a*, *i*, *u*; *a* strengthens to *æ* (*á*), *ô*, breaks to *ea*, and weakens to *æ*, *o*, *e*; *i* strengthens to *í*, *á* (*æ*), breaks to *eo*, weakens to *e*; *u* strengthens to *eó* (*ú*), *eá* (*é*), weakens to *o*. *y* is i-umlaut of *u*. *Ea* and *eo* seldom coalesce into perfect diphthongs.

NOTE 2. "Radical short *a* can only stand before a single consonant and *st*, *sc*, when this consonant, or these letters are again followed in the inflection by *a*, *o*, *u*, in nouns, *a*, *o*, *u*, *e*, in adjectives, *a*, *o*, *u*, *ia*, in verbs;" in other cases, *æ* is used instead of *a*; before *m*, *n*, *a* may change to *o*, as *man*, *mon*; before *l* and *r*, followed by another consonant, *a* may change to *ea*.

4. The Consonants have generally their present sounds, but the following peculiarities are to be noted: *c* is always sounded like *k*; *cw* like *qu*; *ð* like *th* in *thine*, and *p* like *th* as in *thin*, but these characters are used quite interchangeably: *g* at beginning of words is generally hard, but is sometimes soft as in the pronouns *ge*, *git*,—at the end like German soft *g*, almost passing into *y*, as *dæg*, *day*; *h* at beginning of words, a strong aspirate,—at end, a guttural, like German *ch*; *h* sometimes stands for final *g*, as *burh*, *gen. burge*; *hw* like *wh*.

## ETYMOLOGY.

5. The Parts of Speech are the Noun, Adjective, Pronoun, Verb, Adverb, Preposition, Conjunction and Interjection.

## NOUNS.

*Declension.*

6. Nouns vary in form, to denote the relations of Gender, Number and Case. There are three genders, Masculine, Feminine and Neuter; three numbers, Singular, Dual (two) and Plural; six cases, Nominative, Genitive, Dative, Accusative, Vocative and Instrumental.

NOTE. The gender in A.-S. is grammatical, and is not determined by the sex of the object.

7. Nouns have two numbers, singular and plural; only pronouns have the dual, used to denote two taken together.

8. The Cases are used to denote the following relations:

*Nom.* subject of a sentence.

*Gen.* modern possessive, or denoting the relation expressed by the preposition *of*.

*Dat.* denoting the relation usually expressed by prepositions *to* or *for*.

*Acc.* modern objective.

*Voc.* used in Address, same in form as Nominative.

*Inst.* denotes the agent, or the relation expressed by the prepositions *by* or *with*.

NOTE. As the Vocative is the same in form as the Nominative, it will be omitted in the paradigms.

9. There are four Declensions of Anglo-Saxon Nouns, distinguished by the ending of the Genitive singular —

The first ends in *es*                      the second in *e*  
 The third in *a*                              the fourth in *an*

NOTE. The fourth declension is called weak; the others strong.

10. In the first declension are found only masculine and neuter nouns; in the second, only feminines; in the third, masculine and feminine; in the fourth, masculine and feminine.

NOTE. The first, second, and third decl. comprise the vowel stems (*a* (*ia*), *i*, *u*); the fourth, the consonant stems; in this declension are found four neuters, *eáge*, *eáre*, *lunge*, *clywe*.

11. The following is a

### *Summary of Case Endings:*

	DECL. I		DECL. II.		DECL. III.		DECL. IV.	
<i>Sing.</i>	<i>Mas.</i>	<i>Neut.</i>	<i>Fem.</i>		<i>Mas.</i>	<i>Fem.</i>	<i>Mas.</i>	<i>Fem.</i>
N. & V.	—, e	—, e	u,	—	u,	—	a,	e
Gen.	es	es	e	e	a	a	an	
Dat.	e	e	e	e	a, u	a, —	an	
Acc.	—, e	—, e	u, e	e, —	u	—	an	
Inst.	e	e	e	e	a	a, —	an	
<i>Plural.</i>								
N. & V.	as	—, u	a, e	e, a	u, o, a	a	an	
Gen.	a	a	a	ena	a, ena	a	ena	
D. & I.	um	um	um		um		um	

NOTE. The dative plural sometimes ends in *on*, *un*, or *an*. In late A.S. the *a* of the gen. pl. sometimes weakens to *e*, as *hú fela lande* [*landa*] (p. 69), *of how many lands*; and finally drops, as *seofon fót* [*fóta*] *mæl* (p. 68), *a portion of seven feet*.



*First Declension. Gen. Sing. es.*

## 12. MASCULINES.

1. Stól,
- stool*
- .      2. Dæg,
- day*
- .      3. Bere,
- barley*
- .

	<i>Sing.</i>	<i>Pl.</i>	<i>Sing.</i>	<i>Pl.</i>	<i>Sing.</i>	<i>Pl.</i>
N.	stól	stól-as	dæg	dag-as	bere	ber-as
G.	stól-es	stól-a	dæg-es	dag-a	bere-s	ber-a
D.	stól-e	stól-um	dæg-e	dag-um	bere	ber-um
A.	stól	stól-as	dæg	dag-as	bere	ber-as
I.	stol-e	stól-um	dæg-e	dag-um	ber-e	ber-um

4. Byre,
- son*
- .      5. Fót,
- foot*
- .      6. Beáh,
- ring*
- .

	<i>Sing.</i>	<i>Pl.</i>	<i>Sing.</i>	<i>Pl.</i>	<i>Sing.</i>	<i>Pl.</i>
N.	byre	byre (as)	fót	fét	beáh	beág-as
G.	byr-es	byr-a	fót-es	fót-a	beág-es	beág-a
D.	byr-e	byr-um	fét	fót-um	beág-e	beág-um
A.	byre	byre (as)	fót	fét	beáh	beág-as
I.	byr-e	byr-um	fót-e	fót-um	beág-e	beág-um

NOTE. Fét is for fét-e.

## 13. NEUTERS.

7. Word,
- word*
- .      8. Fæt,
- vat*
- .      9. Ríce,
- kingdom*
- .

	<i>Sing.</i>	<i>Pl.</i>	<i>Sing.</i>	<i>Pl.</i>	<i>Sing.</i>	<i>Pl.</i>
N.	word	word	fæt	fat-u	ríce	ric-u
G.	word-es	word-a	fæt-es	fat-a	ric-es	ric-a
D.	word-e	word-um	fæt-e	fat-um	ric-e	ric-um
A.	word	word	fæt	fat-u	ríce	ric-u
I.	word-e	word-um	fæt-e	fat-um	ric-e	ric-um

NOTE 1. Like stól are declined masc. monosyllables, derivatives in l, m, n, r, ing, els, að, óð, oð, eð, od, ot, et, — h, oc, uc, — u(o). Derivatives in eð and els often drop *as* in the nom. and acc. pl.; as, háleð for háleðas, fætels for fætelsas. Like dæg are declined hwæl, mæg, pæð, stæf, etc. Like bere are declined bryne, cese, cwede, ele, ege, ende, esne, hæle; derivatives in cre, words compounded with scipe. Like býre are inflected words used

only in the plural, as *Dene, Danes*; words compounded with ware, as *Cantware, Kent-men*, though these latter sometimes form the acc. pl. in *as*. Like *fót* are declined *tóð, man*. Like word are declined neuter monosyllables; derivatives in —h, el, ol, en. er, or, ur, od, ed, et, ot, eld. Like *fæt* are declined *hæc, bæð, fæc, fæs, glæs*, etc.

NOTE 2. *Byre* and *fót* are from stems in *i*; nouns like *Bere* are from strengthened stems in *ia*; other stems in first decl. end in *a*.

NOTE 3. *Feoh, cattle*, takes gen. *feós*, dat. *feó*, acc. *feoh*, pl. wanting.

NOTE 4. Some nouns take *a* or *u* in nom. and acc. pl., as *deofol* pl., *deofla, deofu*; *cild, cildra, cildru*.

NOTE 5. Words ending in an unaccented short vowel are frequently syncopated, as *engel*, gen. *engles*; *tácen, tácnas*; *tungol, tungles*; *segen, segnes*.

NOTE 6. Metathesis takes place in the plural of some nouns ending in *sc*, as *fisc*, a fish, pl. *fixas (fiscas)*.

NOTE 7. Some nouns in *eó* take *ý* in the pl., as *feónd*, pl. *fýnd*.

NOTE 8. Some neuters like *lim, brim, hlið*, take *eo* in plural — (u-umlaut) as, *leomu*, etc.

## Second Declension. Gen. Sing. e.

### 14. FEMININES.

1. *Gifu, gift.*

2. *Dæd, deed.*

3. *Duru, door.*

	<i>Sing.</i>	<i>Pl.</i>	<i>Sing</i>	<i>Pl.</i>	<i>Sing.</i>	<i>Pl.</i>
N.	gif-u	gif-a (e)	dæd	dæd-a	duru	dur-a
G.	gif-e	gif-a (ena)	dæd-e	dæd-a	dur-e	dur-a
D.	gif-e	gif-um	dæd-e	dæd-um	dur-a (e)	duru-m
A.	gif-u (e)	gif-a (e)	dæd-e	dæd-a	duru (e)	dur-a

NOTE. Nouns like *gifu* are from stems in *ā*; like *dæd* from stems in *i*; *duru* has stem in *u*.

## 15. ANOMALOUS NOUNS. SECOND DECL.

SINGULAR.			PLURAL.			
N. A.	Gen.	Dat.	N. A.	Gen.	Dat.	
bóc	bóce	béc	béc	boca	bócum	<i>book</i>
bróc	bróce	bréc	bréc	bróca	brócum	<i>breeches</i>
burh	burge	byrig	byrig	burga	burgum	<i>burg</i>
cú	cús	cý	cý	cúna	cúm	<i>cow</i>
gós	góse	gés	gés	gósa	gósum	<i>goose</i>
lús	lúse	lýs	lýs	lúsa	lúsum	<i>louse</i>
mús	múse	mýs	mýs	músa	músum	<i>mouse</i>
turf	turfe	tyrf	tyrf	turfa	turfum	<i>turf</i>

NOTE 1. Like gifu and denu, decline all feminines in *u*; derivatives in *l*, *n*, *r*, *s*, *nes*, *nys*, *ung*, *ing*, etc. Words in *ung* sometimes take the dative singl. in *a*, and the nom. and acc. pl. in *as*. Like *dæd* are declined monosyllables; derivatives in *oc*, *n*, *en*, *es*, &c.

NOTE 2. To this declension belong nouns in *o* indeclinable in the singular, as *brædo*, *breadth*; the plurals are rare.

*Third Declension. Gen. Sing. a.*

## 16. MASCULINE.

## FEMININE.

1. Sunu, *son*.2. Wudu, *wood*.3. Hand, *hand*.

	Sing.	Pl.	Sing.	Pl.	Sing.	Pl.
N.	sunu	sun-a	wudu	wud-as	hand	hand-a
G.	sun-a	sun-a (ena)	wud-a (es)	wud-a (ena)	hand-a	hand-a
D.	sun-a	sunu-m	wud-a	wudu-m	hand-a	hand-um
					(hand)	
A.	sunu	sun-a	wudu	wud-as	hand	hand-a
I.	sun-a	sunu-m	wud a	wudu-m		

NOTE. This declension is very irregular, showing a constant tendency to merge into the others; stems all in *u*.

## 17. ANOMALOUS NOUNS. THIRD DECL.

SINGULAR.			PLURAL.		
N. A.	Gen.	Dat.	N. A.	Gen.	Dat.
sumor	sumores	sumora	sumoras	sumora	sumorum
winter	wintres	wintra	winter	wintra	wintrum
feld	feldes	felda	feldas	felda	feldum

*Fourth Declension. Gen. Sing. an.*

## 18. MASC. FEM. NEUT.

1. Hunta, *hunter*. Tunge, *tongue*. Eáge, *eye*.

	Sing.	Pl.	Sing.	Pl.	Sing.	Pl.
N.	hunta	hunt-an	tunge	tung-an	eáge	eág-an
G.	hunt-an	hunt-ena	tung-an	tung-ena	eág-an	eág-ena
D. I.	hunt-an	hunt-um	tung-an	tung-um	eág-an	eág-um
A.	hunt-an	hunt-an	tung-an	tung-an	eág-e	eág-an

NOTE 1. Compare this Declension with the definite declension of adjectives.

NOTE 2. To this declension belong certain monosyllabic roots, as *clife*, *clufe*, derivatives in *l*, *n*, *r*, *s*, *ig*, *w*, all adding *a* or *e* in the nominative.

## 19. ANOMALOUS NOUNS.

SINGULAR.			PLURAL.		
N. A.	Gen.	Dat.	N. A.	Gen.	Dat.
fæder	fæder (es)	fæder	fæderas	fædera	fæderum
bróðor	bróðor	bréðer	bróðru (a)	bróðra	bróðrum
móðor	móðor	méðer	móðra (u)	móðra	móðrum
dóhter	dóhtor	déhter	dóhtra	dóhtra	dóhtrum
sweostor	sweostor	sweostor	sweostra	sweostra (ena)	sweostrum
scó (eó)	scós (eós)	scó (eó)	scós (eós)	sceóna	scóum
			(sceón)		
sé	(séas) sé	sé	séas	(séa)	séam
eá	(eás) eá	eá	eá (eás)	eá	eám
fé (law)	fé	fé		[plural wanting]	
beó	bean	—	beón	beóna	beóum

## ADJECTIVES.

20. In Anglo-Saxon, as in German, Adjectives have two forms of Declension: the Definite form, used when the noun modified by the adjective is limited by some definitive word, as a demonstrative or possessive pronoun; the Indefinite form used in all other cases.

21. The forms of the Definite Declension are the same as in the Fourth Declension of Nouns. The inflection of the Adjective in the Indefinite Declension, as in the other Teutonic languages, resembles the pronominal rather than the substantive forms.

## 22. DEFINITE DECLENSION.

Se góda, *the good.*

	SINGULAR.			PLURAL.
	<i>Mas.</i>	<i>Fem.</i>	<i>Neut.</i>	<i>M. F. N.</i>
N.	góð-a	góð-e	góð-e	góð-an
G.	góð-an	góð-an	góð-an	góð-ena
D. I.	góð-an	góð-an	góð-an	góð-um
A.	góð-an	góð-an	góð-e	góð-an

Se smala, *the small.*

	SINGULAR.			PLURAL.
	<i>Mas.</i>	<i>Fem.</i>	<i>Neut.</i>	<i>M. F. N.</i>
N.	smal-a	smal-e	smal-e	smal-an
G.	smal-an	smal-an	smal-an	smal-ena
D. I.	smal-an	smal-an	smal-an	smal-um
A.	smal-an	smal-an	smale	smal-an

NOTE. Some adjectives of this declension suffer contraction, as *fægera, fægra, fair*; *fámiga, fámga, foamy*, etc. Some double the final consonant, as *grim, grimma*.

## 23. INDEFINITE DECLENSION.

1. Góð, *good*.

	SINGULAR.			PLURAL.	
	<i>Mas.</i>	<i>Fem.</i>	<i>Neut.</i>	<i>M. F.</i>	<i>Neut.</i>
N.	góð	góð (u)	góð	góð-e	góð-u
G.	góð-es	góð-re	góð-es	góð-ra	góð-ra
D.	góð-um	góð-re	góð-um	góð-um	góð-um
A.	góð-ne	góð-e	góð	góð-e	góð-u
I.	góð-e	góð-re	góð-e	góð-um	góð-um

2. Smæl, *small*.

	SINGULAR.			PLURAL.	
	<i>Mas.</i>	<i>Fem.</i>	<i>Neut.</i>	<i>M. F.</i>	<i>Neut.</i>
N.	smæl	smal-u	smæl	smal-e	smal-u
G.	smal-es	smæl-re	smal-es	smæl-ra	smæl-ra
D.	smal-um	smæl-re	smal-um	smal-um	smal-um
A.	smæl-ne	smal-e	smæl	smal-e	smal-u
I.	smal-e	smæl-re	smal-e	smal-um	smal-um

NOTE 1. The *u* of the feminine singular and neuter plural quite often weakens to *e*, and sometimes drops. The termination *e* has weakened from an original *a*, which is still occasionally found; as (dat. sing. fem.) micelra for micelre (p. 105, l. 25) (acc. pl.), ealla for ealle (p. 123, l. 4). The Participles, when used as Adjectives, have both declensions.

NOTE 2. Adjectives in *e*, as blífðe, retain the *e* in the nominative singular of the three genders, and in the acc. sing. neuter.

NOTE 3. In late A.S. the inst. often takes the place of the dative; as, mid ænige men (p. 67, l. 20).

## 24. COMPARISON.

The Comparative degree of Adjectives is regularly formed by adding to the positive indefinite, *ra* for the masculine and *re* for the feminine and neuter. The Comparative has only the Definite declension.

The Superlative degree is regularly formed in the definite declension by adding to the positive, *esta, este, este*, (*osta, oste, oste*); in the indefinite, by adding to the positive *est* (*ost*), as,

*Swið, great.*

	<i>Mas.</i>	<i>Fem.</i>	<i>Neut.</i>
<i>Compar.</i>	se swið-ra	seó swið-re	þæt swið-re
<i>Sup. Def.</i>	se swið-esta	seó swið-este	þæt swið-este
	swið-osta	swið-oste	swið-oste
<i>Sup. Ind.</i>	swið-est, swið-ost		

NOTE. In A.-S. the idea of comparison was carried much further than in the modern use,—the comparative termination being used in the formation of other relative words, as *oðer, second*, *hwæðer, which one of the two?* *æfer, ever*, *ofer, over*, etc. So also the ordinals are all superlative forms, as *fyr-sta, first*.

## 25. IRREGULAR COMPARISON.

Some adjectives become irregular in comparison, through the influence of vowel-change—a changing to *e*; *æ* to *a*; *eá* into *ý* or *í*; *ea, eo, u*, to *y*; others are defective, the positive and comparative being formed from different roots.

Forms in *ma* (*me*) are relics of an old superlative form, which has been taken as a positive, and again compared.

The following are irregular, through vowel-change:

<i>Positive.</i>	<i>Comparative.</i>	<i>Superlative.</i>	
lang	lengra (leng)	lengest	long
strang	strengra	strengest	strong
cald	yldra	yldest	old
neáh	nearra (nýra)	nyst (nýhst)	nigh
neáh	neár	next (néhst)	
heáh	hýrra	hýhst	high

<i>Positive.</i>	<i>Comparative.</i>	<i>Superlative.</i>	
eáðe	yðra (éð)	yðest (eáðost)	<i>easy</i>
feor	fyrre	fyrrest	<i>far</i>
geong	gyngra	gyngest	<i>young</i>
sceort	scyrtra	scyrtest	<i>short</i>
soft (seft)	seftra	seftest	<i>soft</i>

The following are irregular, the different forms being referrible to different roots:

<i>Positive.</i>	<i>Comparative.</i>	<i>Superlative.</i>	
góð	betera (bet)	betst	<i>good</i>
yfel	wyrsa	wyrst	<i>evil</i>
micel	mára (má)	mæst	<i>much</i>
lytel	læssa	læst	<i>little</i>

The following are from Adverbs:

<i>Adverb.</i>	<i>Pos.</i>	<i>Comparative.</i>	<i>Superlative.</i>	
á	—	ærra (ær)	ærest	<i>ever</i>
	—	æfterra	æftemest	<i>after</i>
fore	—	fyrre	forma, fruma, fyrst	<i>fore</i>
feor	feor	fyrre	fyrrest	<i>far</i>
forð		furðor	forðmest	<i>forth</i>

From Superlatives, assumed as Positives:

<i>Positive.</i>	<i>Comparative.</i>	<i>Superlative.</i>	
æftuma	æftra	æftemest	<i>after</i>
hindema	hindera	hindemest	<i>hind</i>
innema	innera	innemest	<i>inner</i>
útema	útra	ytemest	<i>outer</i>
midma	—	midmest	<i>mid</i>
niðema	niðra	niðmest	<i>nether</i>

So also compounds with *weard*, as —

forðweard	furðor	furðum, forðmest
norðweard	norðor	norðmest
úteweard	utra (útor)	útema, útemest
niðeweard	niðra (niðor)	niðema, niðemest



## 26. NUMERALS.

CARDINALS.	ORDINALS.
1 án	forma, fyrsta
2 twegen, twá, tu	oðer
3 þrí, þreó	þrida
4 feower	feowerða
5 fíf	fífta
6 six	sixta
7 seofon (syfone)	seofoda (eða)
8 eahta	eahoda (eða)
9 nigon, nigen	nigoda (eða)
10 tyn, tén	teoða
11 endleofan (ellefan)	endleofta
12 twelf	twelfta
13 þreótyne	þreoteoða
14 feowertyne	feowerteoða
15 fiftyne	fífteoða
16 sixtyne	sixteoða
17 seofontyne	seofonteoða
18 eahtatyne	eahtateoða
19 nigontyne	nigonteoða
20 twentig	twentigoða
21 án and twentig	án and twentigoða
30 þritig, þrittig	þritigoða
40 feowertig	feowertigoða
50 fíftig	fíftigoda
60 sixtig	sixtigoða
70 hundseofontig	hundseofontigoða
80 hundeahtatig	hundeahatigoða
90 hundnigontig	hundnigontigoða
100 hundteontig, hund	hundteontigoða
101 hund and án	án and hundteontigoða
110 hundendleofantig	hundendleofantigoða
120 hundtwelftig	hundtwelftigoða
130 hund and þritig	hund and þritigoða
200 twá hund	twá hundteontigoða
1000 þúsend	

NOTE. Combined numbers are sometimes connected by eac or and, meaning *added to*; sometimes by the next higher ten, and wana, æs or butan, denoting *less*.

27. An ordinal before *healf* numbers the whole of which the half is to be taken, e. g., *þridde healf*, two and a half, but when the cardinal is used the number is not diminished, as *þreó healf*, *three halves*. This same idiom holds good when the number is to be subtracted, as, *he heóld þæt rice oðrum healfum læs þe þrittig wintra*, *he held the kingdom one year and a half less than thirty years*.

NOTE. Sum, before a cardinal, renders the number indefinite, as, *he hæfde sume hund scipa*, *he had about a hundred ships*: so also *swilce*, as, *swilce þrittig wintre*, *about thirty years of age*: a cardinal limiting sum numbers the whole of which sum denotes a part, as, *he code syxa sum*, *he went one of six—with five others*.

## 28. DECLENSION OF NUMERALS.

### 1. *án*, *one*; in plural, *all*.

	SINGULAR.			P.URAL.
	Mas.	Fem.	Neut.	M. F. N.
N.	án	án	án	áne
G.	ánes	ánre	ánes	ánra
D.	ánum	ánre	ánum	ánum
A.	áanne	áne	án	áne
I.	áne	ánre	áne	ánum

### 2. *Twegen*, *twain*. 3. *þreo*, *three*.

	Mas.	Fem.	Neut.	Mas.	Fem.	Neut.
N.A.	twegen	twá	twá (tú)	þrý (i, eó)	þreó	þreó
G.	twegra	twegra	twegra	þreóra	þreóra	þreóra
D.	twam	twam	twam	þrim	þrim	þrim

NOTE 1. *Twega* is sometimes found instead of *twegra*.

NOTE 2. *Begen*, *both*, is declined like *twegen*. Cardinals, from *feower* to *twelf*, and from *þreotyne* to *nigentyne* are used as indeclinables; but they are sometimes inflected, like *bere* in the declension of nouns.

## PRONOUNS.

*Personal Pronouns.*

29. The Personal Pronouns are *ic*, *þu*, and *he*, *heo*, *hit*, *he*, *she*, *it*. *Ic* and *þu* retain the dual forms; they are thus declined:

1. *Ic*, *I*.    2. *þu*, *thou*.

	<i>Sing.</i>		<i>Dual.</i>		<i>Plural.</i>	
N.	<i>ic</i>	<i>þú</i>	<i>wit</i>	<i>git</i>	<i>we</i>	<i>ge</i>
G.	<i>mín</i>	<i>þín</i>	<i>uncer</i>	<i>incer</i>	<i>úser, úre</i>	<i>eówer</i>
D.	<i>me</i>	<i>þé</i>	<i>unc</i>	<i>inc</i>	<i>ús</i>	<i>eów</i>
A.	<i>mec, me</i>	<i>þec, þe</i>	<i>unc (it)</i>	<i>inc (it)</i>	<i>úsic, ús</i>	<i>eówic, eów</i>

3. *He*, *he*; *heó*, *she*; *hit*, *it*.

## SINGULAR.

	<i>Mas.</i>	<i>Fem.</i>	<i>Neut.</i>
N.	<i>he</i>	<i>heó</i>	<i>hit</i>
G.	<i>his</i>	<i>hire (heore)</i>	<i>his</i>
D.	<i>him (heom)</i>	<i>hire (heore)</i>	<i>him (heom)</i>
A.	<i>hine</i>	<i>hí, heo, hie</i>	<i>hit</i>
I.	<i>hý (heó)</i>	—	<i>hý (heó)</i>

## PLURAL.

*Mas. Fem. Neut.*

N.	<i>hie (hig, hi, heo)</i>
G.	<i>heora (hyra, hira, hiora)</i>
D.	<i>him (heom)</i>
A.	<i>hie (hig, hi, heo)</i>

NOTE. The instrumental *hý*, *heó*, occurs only in a demonstrative sense, as *heodæg*, to-day. The pronoun *he* was originally a demonstrative, and still retains somewhat of this force.

30. The reflexive pronoun is wanting, although the possessive, *sín*, indicates the former use of the regular

reflexive *sín*, *se*, *sec*. Its place is now supplied by the personal pronouns, to which for the sake of emphasis, *self* is sometimes added. *Self*, in the nominative, takes both adjective declensions; in the oblique cases it follows the indefinite only. *Self* is also used as a demonstrative.

### *Possessives.*

31. The genitives *mín*, *þín*, *sín*, *úser* (*ure*) *eower*, *uncer*, *incer*, are used as possessives, and are inflected thus:

#### 1. *Mín, mine.*

	SINGULAR.			PLURAL.	
	<i>Mas.</i>	<i>Fem.</i>	<i>Neut.</i>	<i>M. F.</i>	<i>N.</i>
N.	<i>mín</i>	<i>mín</i>	<i>mín</i>	<i>míne</i>	<i>minu</i> ( <i>mine</i> )
G.	<i>mínes</i>	<i>mínre</i>	<i>mínes</i>	<i>mínra</i>	<i>mínra</i>
D.	<i>mínum</i>	<i>mínre</i>	<i>mínum</i>	<i>mínum</i>	<i>mínum</i>
A.	<i>mínne</i>	<i>mine</i>	<i>mín</i>	<i>míne</i>	<i>mínu</i> ( <i>mine</i> )
I.	<i>míne</i>	—	<i>míne</i>		

#### 2. *úser, our.*

	SINGULAR.		
	<i>Mas.</i>	<i>Fem.</i>	<i>Neut.</i>
N.	<i>úser</i> ( <i>úre</i> )	<i>úser</i> ( <i>úre</i> )	same as <i>mas</i> .
G.	<i>úseres</i> ( <i>ússe</i> , <i>úres</i> )	<i>úserre</i> ( <i>ússe</i> , <i>úrre</i> )	same as <i>mas</i>
D.	<i>úserum</i> ( <i>ússum</i> , <i>úrum</i> )	<i>úserre</i> ( <i>ússe</i> , <i>úrre</i> )	same as <i>mas</i>
A.	<i>úserne</i> ( <i>úrne</i> )	<i>úserre</i> ( <i>ússe</i> , <i>úre</i> )	<i>úser</i> ( <i>úre</i> )
I.	<i>úserre</i> ( <i>ússe</i> , <i>úre</i> )	— —	same as <i>mas</i> .

**PLURAL.** N. A. *úre* ; G. *úrre* (*ússa*) ; D. *úrum*.

NOTE. *þín* and *sín* are inflected like *mín*. *User* suffers assimilation of *r* to *s*, and then is contracted; *eówer*, *uncer* and *incer* are declined regularly according to the indefinite declension

*Demonstratives.*

32. Two demonstrative pronouns are found in Anglo-Saxon, both of which are derived from the same root.

1. *Se, seó, þæt, the.*

	<i>Mas.</i>	SINGULAR.		PLURAL.
		<i>Fem.</i>	<i>Neut.</i>	<i>M. F. N.</i>
N.	se	seó	þæt	þá
G.	þæs	þære	þæs	þára (þæra)
D.	þam (þæm)	þære, (þa)	þam (þæm)	þám (þæm)
A.	þone (þæne)	þá	þæt	þá
I.	þý (þé)	—	þý (þé)	þam (þæm)

2. *Þes, þeós, þis, this.*

	<i>Mas.</i>	SINGULAR.		PLURAL.
		<i>Fem.</i>	<i>Neut.</i>	<i>M. F. N.</i>
N.	þes	þeós	þis	þás
G.	þises	þisse	þises	þissa
D.	þisum	þisse	þisum	þisum
A.	þisne	þas	þis	þás
I.	þys	—	þys (þeós)	þisum

NOTE 1. *Se, seó*, stand for *þe, þeó*: *seó* is retained in *she*. The genitive and dative singular of *þeós*, are contracted forms, contracted thus: *þisere þisre*; *þisse* by assimilation; in like manner, the genitive plural is contracted from *þisera, þisra, þissa*. *þæt* and *þis* are found with pl. verbs; as, *þæt wæron ealle Finnas* (p. 73, l. 2).

NOTE 2. We find in the adverb and preposition *geond* a relic of an old demonstrative. Compare German *jener*. *Yon* is still used as a demonstrative at the South; e. g., *yon house* for *that house*.

*Relatives.*

33. The demonstrative *se, seó, þæt*, and the indeclinable *þe*, are used as relative pronouns. *þe* is also used in conjunction with *se, seó, þæt*, in all cases, thus:

	SINGULAR.			PLURAL
	<i>Mas.</i>	<i>Fem.</i>	<i>Neut.</i>	<i>M. F. N.</i>
N.	se þe (seþe)	seó þe	þæt þe, þætte	þá þe
G.	þæs þe	þære þe	þæs þe	þára þe
D.	þam þe	þære þe	þam þe	þám þe
A.	þone þe	þá þe	þæt þe, þætte	þá þe

NOTE 1. *þe* is similarly used with the personal pronouns *he*, *heó*, *hit*, as *þe* his, *whose*; for *se þe* is found *ðe þe*, as *De þe* wille (p. 128, l. 8).

NOTE 2. *Swá*, retained in *who-so*, is also used as an indeclinable relative.

### *Interrogatives.*

34. The interrogatives are *hwá*, *who*, *hwæt*, *what*, *hwæðer*, *which of two*, *hwylc*, *what sort of?* *Hwæðer* and *hwylc* follow the indefinite declension.

#### 1. *Hwá*, *hwæt*.

	SINGULAR.	
	<i>Mas. Fem.</i>	<i>Neut.</i>
N.	hwá	hwæt
G.	hwæs	hwæs
D.	hwam (hwæm)	hwam (hwæm)
A.	hwone (hwæne)	hwæt
I.		hwý (hwe)

#### 2. *Hwæðer*.

	SINGULAR.		
	<i>Mas.</i>	<i>Fem.</i>	<i>Neut.</i>
N.	hwæðer	hwæðer(u)	hwæðer
G.	hwæðeres	hwæðerre	hwæðeres
D.	hwæðerum	hwæðerre	hwæðerum
A.	hwæðerna	hwæðere	hwæðer

## PLURAL.

	<i>Mas. Fem.</i>	<i>Neut.</i>
N.	hwæðere	hwæðeru
G.	hwæðerra	hwæðerra
D.	hwæðerum	hwæðerum
A.	hwæðere	hwæðeru

NOTE. Hwæðer is frequently contracted, as hwæðres for hwæðeres.

*Indefinites.*

35. The Indefinite Pronouns are *án*, *one*, *some one*; *anra gehwylc*, *every one*; *oðer*, *another*; *sum*, *a*; *hit sume*, *somewhat*; *self* and *sylfa*, intensive, like Latin, *ipse*; *man*, used as an indefinite subject, like German *man*, French *on*; *wiht*, *something*; *énig*, *nénig*, *manig*, *any*, *none*, *many*; *hwæt-hwægu*, *somewhat*; *hwæs-hugu*, *some one's*. Here also belong compounds with *swá*, as, *swa-hwá-swá*, *whosoever*; *swa-hwæt-swá*, *whatsoever*; *swa-hwylc-swá*, *of what-sort-soever*; *swa-hwæðer swá*, *whichsoever of the two*; so also *ge-hwá*, *ge-hwylc*, *ge-hwæðer*, *some one*, *any one*, *either*.

NOTE 1. From the demonstrative *swá* and the adj. *lic* comes *swylc*, *such*; from the inst. *þý* and *lic*, *þýlic*, *þylc*, *this-like*, *such*; þus with *lic* forms *þuslic*, *such*; with *gerád*, *þusgerád*, *of this sort*; *á-ge* forms compounds thus: with *lic*, *ælc* (*ágelic*), *each one*; with *hwylc*, *æghwylc*, *whosoever*; with *hwá*, *æghwá*, *whosoever*; with *hwæðer* *æghwæðer*, *each*.

NOTE 2. *Sum* is used, (1) as an indefinite article; (2) as an indefinite pronoun; (3) with numerals.

NOTE 3. From the demonstratives and interrogatives a corresponding series of adverbs is formed, as *þær*, *þæs*, *þá*, *þonne*, *þonan*, *there*, *since*, *while*, *then*, *thence*.

## VERBS.

36. Anglo-Saxon Verbs form only the Active Voice by inflection: the Passive Voice is formed by the auxiliary verbs *beon*, *wesan* and *weorðan*.

37. Four Modes are formed by inflection: the Indicative, which simply predicates; the Subjunctive, which predicates contingently, and in subordinate clauses; the Imperative, which commands; and the Infinitive, the substantive form of the verb. To the verb also belong Participles, present and past, and the gerund, or dative case of the infinitive.

38. But two Tenses are formed by inflection: the present, which is also used as a future; and the past, which is also used as a perfect. A future is also formed by *sceal* and *wille* with the infinitive; and a perfect and pluperfect, with *hæbbe*, *hæfde*, as at present.

39. There are two Numbers, Singular and Plural, the Dual being found only in the pronouns.

40. There are three Persons: first, second and third.

*Conjugation of Verbs.*

41. The Principal Parts of a Verb are the Present Infinitive, the first person singular of the Past tense (and in the Second Conjugation the first person plural also), and the Past Participle.

42. Verbs in Anglo-Saxon may be arranged in two Conjugations, according to the method of forming the Past tense.

43. The First Conjugation forms the past tense by adding *ode* (*ede*), *de* (*te*) to the present stem; and the



past participle by dropping final *e* from the past tense. This conjugation originally formed its past tense by the aid of the auxiliary *did*, as I lov-ed, I love-did.

44. The Second Conjugation forms the past tense by a change of the vowel of the present stem; the past participle ends in *en*. This conjugation originally formed its past tense by reduplication.

45. The second and third persons of the present indicative singular often suffer vowel change.

The vowels	e,	eo	a	ea	eá	á	ó	eó	u	ú
change to	i	y	e	e(y)	é(ý)	æ	é	ý	y	ý

46. If a radical ending in *t*, *d* or *ð*, comes in immediate contact with *st* or *ð* (for *est*, *eð*), the following rules apply: After *t*, *st* stands but *ð* drops, as *itst*, *it* (for *itð*); *d* before *st* generally drops; before *ð*, both change to *t*, as *rit* for *riðð*; *ð* before *st* and *ð* drops, as *cwist*, for *cwiðst* and *cwið* for *cwiðð*; *st* before *st* drops, as *birst* for *birstst*, before *ð* rejects *ð*, as *birst* for *birstð*; *nd* before *st* or *ð* becomes *nt*, as *stenst*, *stent*, for *standest*, *standð*.

### *First Conjugation.*

47. There are two Cases under the First Conjugation. The First forms the past tense by adding *de* to the present stem, with the connecting-vowel *o*, or *e*, or directly to the stem.

48. The Second Case forms its past tense by adding *te* to the present stem; it includes all verbs whose roots end in *c*, *t*, *p*, *x*. Verbs whose root ends in *c* change *c* to *h*, in the past tense, as *tæcan*, *tæhte*, *teach*, *taught*.

NOTE. Certain verbs, with a long radical syllable for *é*, take *ó* in the past tense, as, *sécan*, *sóhte*, to seek

*Paradigms of Verbs.*

## 49. CASE I. PAST TENSE IN DE.

1. Lufian,
- to love*
- . 2. Nerian,
- to save*
- . 3. Hýran,
- to hear*
- .

## PRINCIPAL PARTS.

<i>Inf. Pres.</i>	<i>Past Tense.</i>	<i>Past Part.</i>
lufian	lufode	(ge)lufod
nerian	nerede	nered
hýran	hýrde	hýred

## INDICATIVE MODE.

## PRESENT TENSE.

<i>Singular.</i>	<i>Plural.</i>
1. ic lufige nerie hýre	1, 2, 3. we, ge, hi, lufiað (lufige)
2. þu lufast nerest hýrest	neriað (nerie)
3. he lufað nereð hýreð	hýrað (hýre)

## PAST TENSE.

1. ic lufode nerede hýrde	1, 2, 3. we, ge, hi, lufodon
2. þu lufodest neredest hýrdest	neredon
3. he lufode nerede hýrde	hýrdon

## SUBJUNCTIVE MODE.

## PRESENT TENSE.

<i>Singular.</i>	<i>Plural.</i>
1, 2, 3. lufige nerie hýre	1, 2, 3. lufigen nerien hýren

## PAST TENSE.

1, 2, 3. lufode nerede hýrde	1, 2, 3. lufoden nereden [hýrden]
------------------------------	--------------------------------------

## IMPERATIVE MODE.

lufa nerie hýr	lufiað neriað hýrað
	lufige nerie hýre

## INFINITIVE MODE.

<i>Present.</i>	<i>Gerund.</i>
lufian nerian hýran	to lufianne to nerianne to hýraune

## PARTICIPLES.

*Present.**Past.*

lufigende    neriende    hýrende       lufod    nered    hýred

NOTE 1. The first form given under the Indicative Present plural, and the Imperative plural is used when the pronominal subject precedes the verb, or is omitted; the second, when the pronoun immediately follows the verb.

NOTE 2. In the Indicative Present second person singular, *o* is sometimes found for *a*, as *talost* for *talast*. In the past tense, some verbs take *a* instead of *o*, as *a* connecting vowel.

NOTE 3. The Subjunctive plurals sometimes end in *on* or *an*.

NOTE 4. A periphrastic future tense is also formed with *sceal* or *wille*, with the infinitive; a perfect with *hæbbe*, and a pluperfect with *hæfde* and the past participle, as *ic hæbbe gelufod*, *hæfde gelufod*, I have loved, had loved.

NOTE 5. The intensive prefix *ge* is generally used with the past tense and past participle, but may be used with all the tenses.

50. The Preterite Verbs, *cunnan*, *sculan* and *willan*, are thus conjugated:

1. IND. *Pres.* *Ic can*, *pú canst* (*cunne*) *he can*; *we cunnon*; *Past.* *Ic cúðe*, *pú cúðest*, *he cúðe*; *we cúðon*. SUBJ. *Pres.* 1, 2, 3. *cunne*, *cunnen*; *Past.* 1, 2, 3. *cúðe*, *cúðen* (*on*). INF. *cunnan*. PART. (*ge*)*cúð*.

2. IND. *Pres.* *Ic sceal*, *pú scealt*, *he sceal*; *we sculon* (*sceolon*); *Past.* *Ic sceolde* (*scolde*), *pú sceolde* (*scoldest*), *he sceolde* (*scolde*), *we sceoldon* (*scoldon*). SUBJ. *Pres.* 1, 2, 3. *Scyle* (*scule*), *scylen* (*sculen*); *Past.* 1, 2, 3. *Sceolde* (*scolde*), *sceolden*). INF. *Sculan*.

3. IND. *Pres.* *Ic wille* (*wile*), *pú wilt*, *he wille* (*wile*), *we willað*; *Past.* *Ic wolde*, *pú woldest*, *he wolde*, *we woldon*. SUBJ. *Pres.* 1, 2, 3. *wille* (*wile*), *willen* (*willan*); *Past.* 1, 2, 3. *wolde*, *wolden* (*on*). INF. *willan*.

NOTE. *Cúðe* is for *cunde*. Like *cunnan*, conjugate also, *unnan*, *ge-unnan*, *to grant*, *of-unnan*, *to refuse*. *Willan* also has a negative form, *nyllan*, *to be unwilling*. IND. *Pres.*, *nelle*, *nelt*, *nele*, *nellað*; *Past.* *noelde*, *noldon*; SUBJ. *Pres.*, *nelle*, *nyllon*.

51. The Irregular Verbs, *dón, to do, gangan (gán), to go, búan, to dwell*, are thus conjugated:

1. IND. *Pres.* Ic dó, þú dést, he déð (dó), we dóð; *Past.* Ic dide, þú didest, he dide, we didon. SUBJ. *Pres.* dó, dón; *Past.* dide, diden. IMPER. dó, dóð. INF. *Pres.* dón. *Ger.* to dónne. PART. *Pres.* (dónnde); *Past.* gedón.

2. IND. *Pres.* Ic gá (gange), þú gæst, he gæð (gá), we gáð (gangað); *Past.* ic eode (gengde), þú eodest (gengdest), he eode (gengde), we eodon (gengdon). SUBJ. *Pres.* gange, gangen; *Past.* eode, eoden. IMPER. gang (gá), gáð. INF. *Pres.* gangan (gán). *Ger.* to ganganne. PART. *Pres.* gangende; *Past.* (ge)gán (gegangen).

3. IND. *Pres.* Ic búe, þú býst, he býð (búe), we búað; *Past.* Ic búde, þú búdest, he búde, we búdon. SUBJ. *Pres.* bú, bún; *Past.* búde, búden. IMPER. bú, búað. INF. *Pres.* búan. *Ger.* to búanne. PART. *Pres.* búnde. *Past.* gebún.

## CASE II. PAST TENSE IN TE.

52. This case includes all verbs forming the past tense in *te*.

1. *Métan, to meet.* 2. *Bringan, to bring.* 3. *Reccan, to relate.*

### PRINCIPAL PARTS.

<i>Pres. Inf.</i>	<i>Past Tense.</i>	<i>Past Part.</i>
métan	métte	ge-mét
bringan	bróhte	(ge)broht
reccan	reahte (rechte)	(ge)reaht

## INDICATIVE MODE.

	<i>Singular.</i>	PRESENT TENSE.	<i>Plural.</i>
1. méte	bringe	recce	1, 2, 3. métað
2. métest	bringest	reccest (récst)	bringað
3. méteð	bringeð	recceð (récð)	reccað

## PAST TENSE.

1. métte	bróhte	reahte	1, 2, 3. métton
2. métest	bróhtest	reahtest	bróhton
3. métte	bróhte	reahte	reahton

## SUBJUNCTIVE MODE.

## PRESENT TENSE.

1, 2, 3. méte bringe recce    1, 2, 3. méten bringen reccen

## PAST TENSE.

1, 2, 3. métte bróhte reahte    1, 2, 3. méttēn bróhtēn reahtēn

## IMPERATIVE MODE.

mét bring rece    métað (e) bringað (e)    reccað (e)

## INFINITIVE MODE.

*Present.**Gerund.*

métan bringan reccan    to métanne to bringanne to rec-  
[cenne

## PARTICIPLES.

*Present.**Past.*

métende bringende reccende    métte bróht reaht

NOTE. The Past tense often changes the vowel of the present, as e into ea, é into ó; sometimes i and y into o.

53. The Irregular Verbs, *magan, to be able, motan (must), witan, to know, and ágan, to own*, are thus conjugated:

I. IND. *Pres.* Ic mæg, þú meahht (miht), he mæg, we

magon; *Past.* ic meahte, þú meahtest, he meahte, we meahton. *SUBJ. Pres.* mæge, magen (mægen); *Past.* meahte, meahten. *INF.* magan.

2. *IND. Pres.* Ic mót, þú móst, he mót, we móton; *Past.* ic móste, þu móstest, he móste, we móston. *SUBJ. Pres.* móte, móten; *Past.* móste, mósten. *INF.* mótan.

3. *IND. Pres.* Ic wát, þú wást, he wát, we witon; *Past.* ic wiste, þú wistest, he wiste, we wiston. *SUBJ. Pres.* wite, witen (on); *Past.* wiste, wisten. *INF. Pres.* witan. *Ger.* to witanne. *PART. Pres.* witende; *Past.* (ge)witen.

4. *IND. Pres.* Ic áh, þú áge, he áh, we ágon; *Past.* ic áhte, þú áhtest (áhst), he áhte, we áhton. *SUBJ. Pres.* áge, ágen; *Past.* áhte, áhten. *INF. Pres.* ágan. *Ger.* to áganne. *PART. Pres.* ágende; *Past.* ágen.

**NOTE.** For meahte, etc., mihte, etc., is found; and for wiste, etc., wisse, etc. Witan is also conjugated negatively, nitan (nytan) *not to know*.

54. Here belong also the following verbs:

1. Durran, *to dare*. 2. þurfan, *to need*. 3. Dugan, *to be good for*.

1. *IND. Pres.* S. dear, dearest, dear. Pl. durren. *Past.* dorste, dørstest, dorste. Pl. dørston. *SUB. Pres.* S. durre. Pl. durren. *Past.* S. dorste. Pl. dørsten.

2. *IND. Pres.* S. þearf, þearft (þurfe), þearf. Pl. þurfon. *Past.* S. þorftte, þorfttest, þorftte. Pl. þorftton. *SUB. Pres.* S. þurfe. Pl. þurfen. *Past.* S. þorftte. Pl. þorftten.

3. *IND. Pres.* S. deáh, duge, deáh. Pl. dugon. *Past.* S. dóhte, dóhtest, dóhte. Pl. dóhton. *SUBJ. Pres.* S. duge. Pl. dugen (on). *Past.* S. dóhte. Pl. dóhten (on). *PART. Pres.* dugende.

*Second Conjugation.*

55. The Second Conjugation includes all those verbs which form the past tense by changing the vowel of the present. It is subdivided into six cases, classified according to the vowels found in the Past tense, singular and plural, and in the Past Participle. They may be further grouped into two groups: in the first three cases, the vowel in the Present Infinitive and Past Participle is the same, and the same *letter* is found in all the persons and numbers of the past tense (the third case lengthening the vowel in the plural); in the second group, including the last three cases, the vowel of the participle differs from the vowel of the infinitive, and the vowel in the second person singular and the entire plural of the past tense differs from the vowel in the first and third persons.

56. The following table presents the classification of the Verbs of this Conjugation, according to the vowels of the Principal Parts:

	PRES. INF.	PAST TENSE.		PAST PART.
		<i>Singular.</i>	<i>Plural.</i>	
Case I.	—	eó (é)	eó (é)	as inf.
II.	a, ea	ó	ó	as inf.
III.	i, e	æ	æ	as inf. [o]
		[a	á	u]
IV.	í	á	i	i
V.	i	a	u	u
VI.	{ A. eo [e i] B. eó [í ú]	{ A. ea B. eá }	u	o

NOTE 1. The first case embraces the so-called reduplicative verbs.

NOTE 2. In the third case liquid roots quite generally take o in the participle.

NOTE 3. In place of æ, æ, of the third case, ea, éa, are sometimes found, as gifan, geaf, geáfon, gifen.

NOTE 4. The Participle in the sixth case sometimes takes short *u* in place of short *o*.

57. The following Paradigms exemplify the above six cases:

### *Paradigms.*

#### FIRST GROUP. INF. AND P. P. SAME VOWEL.

1. *Healdan, to hold.* 2. *Dragan, to draw.* 3. *Helan, to hide.*

#### PRINCIPAL PARTS.

<i>Pres. Inf.</i>	healdan	dragan	helan
<i>Past Sing.</i>	heóld	dróh	hæl
<i>Past Plu.</i>	heóldon	drógon	hælon
<i>Past Part.</i>	healden	dragen	holen

#### INDICATIVE MODE.

##### PRESENT TENSE.

<i>Singular.</i>			<i>Plural.</i>
1. healde	drage	hele	1, 2, 3. healdað (healde)
2. hyltst	drægst	hilst	dragað (drage)
3. hylt (healt)	drægð	hilð	helað (hele)

##### PAST TENSE.

1. heóld	dróh	hæl	1, 2, 3. heóldon
2. heólde	dróge	hæle	drógon
3. heóld	dróh	hæl	hælon

#### SUBJUNCTIVE MODE.

##### PRESENT TENSE.

1, 2, 3. healde drage hele 1, 2, 3. healden dragen helen

##### PAST TENSE.

1, 2, 3. heólde dróge hæle 1, 2, 3. heólden drógen hælen

#### IMPERATIVE MODE.

heald drag hel healdað (e) dragað (e) helað (e)



## INFINITIVE MODE.

*Present.**Gerund.*

healdan dragan helan to healdanne to draganne to  
[helanne

*Participles.**Present.**Past.*

healdende dragende helende (ge)healden dragen holen

## 58. SECOND GROUP. INF. AND P. P. DIFFERENT VOW.

4. Drifan, *to drive*. 5. Bindan, *to bind*. 6. Helpan,  
*to help*.

## PRINCIPAL PARTS.

<i>Pres. Inf.</i>	drifan	bindan	helpan
<i>Past Sing.</i>	dráf	band	healp
<i>Past Pl.</i>	drifon	bundon	hulpon
<i>Past Part.</i>	drifen	bunden	holpen

## INDICATIVE MODE.

## PRESENT TENSE.

*Singular.**Plural.*

- |           |        |       |                                 |
|-----------|--------|-------|---------------------------------|
| 1. drife  | binde  | helpe | 1, 2, 3. drífað (e), bindað (e) |
| 2. drifst | bindst | hlpst | helpað (e)                      |
| 3. drifð  | bint   | hlpð  |                                 |

## PAST TENSE.

- |          |       |       |                                 |
|----------|-------|-------|---------------------------------|
| 1. dráf  | band  | healp | 1, 2, 3. drifon, bundon, hulpon |
| 2. drife | bunde | hulpe |                                 |
| 3. dráf  | band  | healp |                                 |

## SUBJUNCTIVE MODE.

## PRESENT TENSE.

- 1, 2 3. drife binde helpe 1, 2, 3. drífen\*binden helpen

## PAST TENSE.

- 1, 2, 3. drife bunde hulpe 1, 2, 3. drífen bunden hulpen

## IMPERATIVE MODE.

dríf bind help      drífað (e) bindað (e) helpað (e)

## INFINITIVE MODE.

<i>Present.</i>		<i>Gerund.</i>
drífan	bindan    helpan    to drífanne    to bindanne    to	
		[helpanne

*Participles.*

<i>Present.</i>	<i>Past.</i>
drífende bindende helpende	(ge)drífen bunden holpen

NOTE 1. It will be observed that the vowel which is found in the plural of the Indicative Past, is also found in the second person singular of that tense, and throughout the Subjunctive Past.

NOTE 2. Verbs will be found under Case 1, which, owing to contraction, appear to be exceptions, as fón (for fangan), *past*, féng, *pp.*, fangen; so hón, for hangan.

NOTE 3. Verbs belonging under Case 2, beginning with *sc*, sometimes form the past in *eó* (what is called the breaking of the vowel), as *scyppan* (for *scapan*) takes in the past, either *scóp* or *sceóp*. Here also belong contracted verbs, like *sleán* for *sleáhan*. Some liquid roots also take *o* in the p. p., as *swerian*, p. p. *ge sworen*.

NOTE 4. Verbs under Case 3, with liquid roots, usually form the p. p. in *o*, but sometimes they also retain the vowel of the pres. inf., as *helan*, *to hide*, p. p. *holen* or *helen*; some other verbs also form the p. p. in *o*, as *brecan*, *to break*, p. p. *brocen*; æ sometimes shifts to *ea*, as *gifan*, *geaf*; *cuman*, *to come*, changes *a*, *á*, in the past tense, to *o*, *ó*, thus *com*, *cómon*, for *cam*, *cámon* — a change quite common in A.-S. before *m* and *n*. *Niman*, *to take* (*neoman*), takes *numen* in p. p.

NOTE 5. Case 4 includes verbs with long *i* in the present infinitive — for *ai*, as the past tense shows.

NOTE 6. Case 5 includes verbs with short *i* in the infinitive present, usually ending in a double liquid or a liquid and a mute.

NOTE 7. Case 6 closely resembles case 3; it includes verbs having *eo*, *eó*, in pres. inf., and others with *e* or *i* ending in a double liquid, or a liquid and a mute, which shift æ in the past tense to *ea*. Some verbs in *eos* change *s* to *r* in the p. pl. and p. p., as *ceósan*, *ceás*, *curon*, *coren*; so *hreósan*.

NOTE 8. The following is Koch's classification:

## I. REDUPLICATIVE VERBS.

	<i>Inf.</i>	<i>Past.</i>	<i>P. P.</i>
I.	a, ea	eo, é	a, ea
II.	á	eo, é	á
III.	æ	eo, é	æ
IV.	eá	eo	eá
V.	ó	eo, é	ó
VI.	é	eo	é

## II. OTHER STRONG VERBS.

<i>Inf.</i>	<i>Past S.</i>	<i>Pl.</i>	<i>P. P.</i>
i, e, eo	a, ea, æ	u	u, o
i, e	a, æ	á, æ	o
i. e	æ, a	æ	e
a, ea	ó	ó	a, ea
í	á	i	i
eo, u	eá	u	o

*Conjugation of Beon, Wesan, Habban.*

59. The verb *to be*, in Anglo-Saxon, is formed from four stems which, however, arise from two roots — compare Latin *sum, fui*. The forms from *beon* usually have a future force.

## INDICATIVE MODE.

## PRESENT TENSE.

*Singular.**Plural.*

1. eom beom (beo)	hæbbe (habbe)	sind sindon beoð (beo)
2. eart bist	hæfst (hafast)	habbað (hafiað)
3. is bið	hæfð (hafað)	(hæbbe, habbe)

## PAST TENSE.

1. wæs	hæfde	wæron	hæfdon
2. wære	hæfdest		
3. wæs	hæfde		

## SUBJUNCTIVE MODE.

## PRESENT TENSE.

1, 2, 3. beo, sfe (sī, sig, seó)	1, 2, 3. beon, sfen (sīn)
habbe (hæbbe)	habben, hæbben (habbon)

## PAST TENSE.

1, 2, 3. wære	hæfde	wæren (on)	hæfdon
---------------	-------	------------	--------

## IMPERATIVE MODE.

beo wes hafa beoð (beo) wesað (wese) habbað (e)

## INFINITIVE MODE.

*Present.**Gerund.*

beon wesan habban to beonne to wesanne to habbanne

## PARTICIPLES.

*Present.**Past.*

beonde wesende habbende (ge)wesen (ge)hæfed

NOTE 1. Eom is also inflected negatively, neom. Habban also takes a negative form, nabban.

NOTE 2. Weorðan, *to become*, is thus conjugated: *Ind. Pres.* weorðe, wyrst, wyrð; weorðað (e). *Past.* wearð, wurde, wearð; wurdon. *Subj. Pres.* weorðe; weorðen. *Past.* wurde; wurden. *Infin. Pres.* weorðan. *Ger.* to weorðanne. *Imper.* weorð, weorðað (e). *Participles Pres.* weorðende. *Past.* geworden. This verb also forms: *factus est*, hafað geworden, wearð geworden; *factus erat*, wæs geworden.

## 60. PASSIVE VOICE.

The Passive is formed in Anglo-Saxon by the verb *to be* and the Past Participle. Ælfric, the grammarian, gives the Passive, thus:

- IND. *Pres.* Ic eom gelufod (amor)  
*Past.* Ic wæs gelufod (amabar)  
*Perf.* Ic wæs fulfremedlice gelufod (amatus sum)  
*Plup.* Ic wæs gefyrn gelufod (amatus eram)  
*Fut.* Ic beo gelufod (amabor)
- SUBJ. *Pres.* Eálá gif ic beo gelufod gyt (utinam amer)  
*Past.* Eálá gif ic wære gelufod (utinam amarer)  
*Perf.* Eálá gif ic wære fulfremedlice gelufod  
 (utinam amatus essem)
- CONJ. *Pres.* þonne ic eom nu gelufod (cum amer)  
*Past.* þá þá ic wæs gelufod (cum amarer)  
*Fut.* þonne ic beo gelufod gyt (cum amatus ero)

IMPERAT.	Si þú gelufod (amare)
INF. <i>Pres.</i>	Beon gelufod (amari)
<i>Past.</i>	Gefyrn ic wolde þæt þú wære gelufod (olim volui te amatum esse)
<i>Fut.</i>	Ic wille beon gelufod (amatum iri volo)
<i>Ger.</i>	He is to lufiganne (amandus est ille)
PARTICIP.	Se þe sceal beon gelufod (amandus).

*List of Verbs for Practice.*

61. We give below a list of Verbs, for practice in Conjugation, and to familiarize the reader in the vowel-changes:

*First Conjugation.*

## CASE I. PAST TENSE IN ode, ede, de.

<i>Pres. Inf.</i>	<i>Past Ind.</i>	
ælan	ælde	to set on fire
andian	andode	to envy
ascian (axian)	ascode (axode)	to ask
behýðan	behydde	to hide
bletsian	bletsode	to bless
blindian	blindode (ade)	to blind
bodian	bodode	to announce
byrgan	byrigde	to taste
eglan	eglede	to ail
fægnian	fægnode	to rejoice
fréfrian	fréfrode	to console
fyllan	fylde	to fill
hingrian	hingrede	to hunger
lêran	lêrde	to teach
nemnan	nemde	to name
ontynan	ontynde	to open
secgan	sæde	to say
wuldrian	wuldrode	to glorify
wyrgan	wyrigde	to curse

NOTE. The connecting vowel *o* is sometimes changed to *a*

62. CASE 2. PAST TENSE IN *te*.

<i>Pres. Inf.</i>	<i>Past Ind.</i>	
✓ <i>bétan</i>	<i>bétte</i>	to amend
<i>bringan</i>	<i>brohte</i> (brang)	to bring
<i>bycgan</i>	<i>bohte</i>	to buy
<i>ehtan</i>	<i>ehte</i>	to persecute
<i>fæstan</i>	<i>fæste</i>	to fast
<i>geneahlæcan</i>	<i>geneahlæhte</i>	to draw near
<i>onlihtan</i>	<i>onlihte</i>	to light
<i>récan</i>	<i>rohte</i>	to reckon
<i>sécan</i>	<i>sohte</i>	to seek
<i>settan</i>	<i>sette</i>	to place
<i>syltan</i>	<i>sylte</i>	to salt
<i>tæcan</i>	<i>tæhte</i>	to teach
<i>wyrcan</i>	<i>worhte</i>	to work
<i>þyrstan</i>	<i>þyrste</i>	to thirst

*Second Conjugation.*63. CASE 1. PAST TENSE IN *eð, é*.

<i>Inf.</i>	<i>Ind. Pres., 1.</i>	<i>3.</i>	<i>Past Tense.</i>	<i>Past Part.</i>	
<i>beátan</i>	<i>beáte</i>	<i>beáteð</i>	<i>beót</i>	<i>ge(beáten)</i>	<i>beat</i>
✓ <i>cnáwan</i>	<i>cnáwe</i>	<i>cnæwð</i>	<i>cnéow</i>	<i>cnáwen</i>	<i>know</i>
<i>feallan</i>	<i>fealle</i>	<i>fylð</i>	<i>feöll</i>	<i>feallen</i>	<i>fall</i>
<i>grówan</i>	<i>grówe</i>	<i>gréwð</i>	<i>greów</i>	<i>grówen</i>	<i>grow</i>
✓ <i>heáwan</i>	<i>heáwe</i>	<i>heáweð</i>	<i>heów</i>	<i>heówen</i>	<i>heo</i>
<i>hleápan</i>	<i>hleápe</i>	<i>hlypð</i>	<i>hleóp</i>	<i>hleápen</i>	<i>leap</i>
<i>swápan</i>	<i>swápe</i>	<i>swáepð</i>	<i>sweóp</i>	<i>swápen</i>	<i>sweep</i>
<i>wealdan</i>	<i>wealde</i>	<i>wylt</i>	<i>weöld</i>	<i>wealden</i>	<i>wield</i>
<i>weaxan</i>	<i>weaxe</i>	<i>wyxð</i>	<i>weóx</i>	<i>weaxen</i>	<i>wax</i>
<i>wépan</i>	<i>wépe</i>	<i>wépð</i>	<i>weóp</i>	<i>wepen</i>	<i>weep</i>
<i>hangan</i>	<i>hange</i> (hó)	<i>hehð</i>	<i>héng</i>	<i>hangen</i>	<i>hang</i>
✓ <i>hátan</i>	<i>háte</i>	<i>hæt</i>	<i>héht</i> (hét)	<i>háten</i>	<i>command</i>
<i>létan</i>	<i>læte</i>	<i>læt</i>	<i>lét</i>	<i>læten</i>	<i>let</i>

NOTE. Here also belongs *bráedan*, *bréd* (*bræd*), (pl., *brédon*, *brudon*), *bréden* (*gebréed*).

## CASE 2. PAST TENSE IN 6.

<i>Inf.</i>	<i>Ind. Pres., 1.</i>	<i>3.</i>	<i>Past.</i>	<i>Past Part.</i>	
faran	fare	færð	fór	(ge) faren	<i>fare</i>
✓ galan	gale	gælð	gól	galen	<i>sing</i>
grafan	grafe	græfð	gróf	grafen	<i>grave</i>
✓ hlihhan	hlihhe	hlihð	hlóh	hleahen	<i>laugh</i>
(hleahhan)			(pl. hlógon)	(hlægen)	
✓ leahan	leahe	lehð	lóh (gon)	leahen (lægen)	<i>blame</i>
scacan	scace	scæcð	scóc	scacen	<i>shake</i>
			(sceóc)		
✓ sceádan	sceáde	scyt	sceód	sceaden	<i>shade</i>
scyppan	scyppe	scypð	scóp	sceapen	<i>shape</i>
(sceapan)			(sceóp)		
sleán	sleá	slýhð	slóh	slegen	<i>slay</i>
(sleahan)			(pl. slógon)		
standan	stande	stent	stód	standen	<i>stand</i>
wacsan	wacse	wæxð	wósc	wæscen	<i>wash</i>

NOTE. Verbs beginning with *sc* sometimes divide the vowel o into eo (breaking) as above. Short a is sometimes replaced by short æ in the p. p., as dragan, dróg, drægen, *draw*; so also, hlaðan, hlód, hlæden, *lade*; wáðan, wód, wæden, *wade*. Verbs, with short e, or i, also sometimes take a or æ in the p. p., as hebban, hóf, hafen, *heave*; steppan, stóp, stapen, *step*; so also hlihhan, and leahan, given above.

## 65. CASE 3. PAST TENSE. SING., æ. PL., é.

<i>Inf.</i>	<i>Ind. Pres., 1.</i>	<i>3.</i>	<i>Past.</i>	<i>Past Part.</i>	
cnedan	cnede	cnit	cnæd	cneden	<i>cread</i>
✓ drepan	drepe	dripð	dræp	drepen	<i>strike</i>
etan	ete	it (iteð)	æt	eten	<i>eat</i>
gifan	gife	gifð	geaf (æ, a)	gifen	<i>give</i>
✓ lesan	lese	list	læs	lesen	<i>lease</i>
métan	méte	mit	mæt	meten	<i>mete</i>
✓ swefan	swefe	swifð	swæf	swefen	<i>sleep</i>
sprecan	sprece	spricð	spræc	sprecen	<i>speak</i>
tredan	trede	trit	træd	treden	<i>tread</i>
✓ wefan	wefe	wifð (eð)	wæf	wefen	<i>weave</i>
✓ wesan	(wese	weseð)	wæs	ge wesen	<i>be</i>

## Liquid Roots take P. P. in o.

<i>Inf.</i>	<i>Ind. Pres., 1.</i>	<i>3.</i>	<i>Past.</i>	<i>Past Part.</i>	
beran	bere	birð	bær	boren	<i>bear</i>
✓ cwellan	cwele	cwilð	cwæl	cwolen (cwelen)	<i>kill</i>
✓ hēlan	hēle	helð	hæl	holen (helen)	<i>hide</i>
✓ scēran	scēre	scirð	scær (sccar)	scoren	<i>shear</i>
stēlan	stēle	stilð	stæl	stolen	<i>steal</i>
✓ teran	tere	tirð	tær	toren	<i>tear</i>

NOTE. We sometimes find æ resolved into ea, in the past tense, as in gifan, *give*; gitan, geat, geten, *get*; verbs in se are particularly liable to this change, as scceran, sccar, scoren; so also seón, seáhl, gesewen, *see*. Short i, in the inf., often changes to short e in the p. p., as biddan, bæd, beden, *pray*; liegan, læg, legen, *lie*; sittan, sæt, seten, *sit*; þiegan, þeah (þáhl) (pl., þægön, þigdon) þegen, *taste*. Wrihan, with í in the inf., is conjugated thus: wrihan, wreah (pl., wrægön), wrigen, *cover*. Brecan follows the analogy of liquid roots, and has brocen in the p. p. Niman, *take*, and cwiman (cuman), *come*, have a, á, (o, ó), in the past, and u in the p. p.

## 66. CASE 4. INF., í. PAST SING., á. PL., i. P.P., i.

<i>Ind. Pres., 1.</i>	<i>3.</i>	<i>Past Sing.</i>	<i>Pl.</i>	<i>Past Part.</i>	
bíde	bídeð	bád	bidon	biden	<i>bide</i>
bíte	bít (eð)	bát	biton	biten	<i>bite</i>
✓ blíce	blícð	blác	blicon	blicen	<i>shine</i>
cíde	cít	cád	cidon	ciden	<i>chide</i>
✓ dwíne	dwíneð	dwán	dwinon	dwinen	<i>dwindle</i>
✓ drífe	drífð (eð)	dráf	drifon	drifen	<i>drive</i>
✓ flíte	flít	flát	fliton	fliten	<i>contend</i>
✓ gíne	gínð	gán	ginon	ginen	<i>yawn</i>
glíde	glídeð	glád	glidon	gliden	<i>glide</i>
grípe	grípeð	gráp	gripon	gripen	<i>gripe</i>
✓ líðe	líð (eð)	láð	liðon	liðen	<i>sail</i>
ríde	rít	rád	ridon	riden	<i>ride</i>
rípe	rípeð	ráp	ripon	ripen	<i>reap</i>
scíne	scíneð	scán	scinon	scinen	<i>shine</i>



<i>Ind. Pres., 1, 3.</i>		<i>Past Sing.</i>	<i>Pl.</i>	<i>Past Part.</i>	
slíde	slídeð	slád	slidon	sliden	<i>slide</i>
sníce	sníceð	snác	snicon	snicen	<i>sneak</i>
smíte	smíteð	smát	smiton	smiten	<i>smite</i>
✓ tíhe (teó)	tíhð	táh	tigon	tigen	<i>accuse</i>
wríte	wríteð	wrát	writon	writen	<i>write</i>

NOTE. Teóhan is also conjugated according to the sixth case: *past*, teáh, tugon; *pp.*, togen.

# 67. CASE 5. INF., i. PAST SING., a. PL., u. P. P., u.

<i>Ind. Pres., 1, 3.</i>		<i>Past Sing.</i>	<i>Past Pl.</i>	<i>Past Part.</i>	
✓ acwince	acwincð	acwanc	acwuncon	acwuncen	<i>quench</i>
bringe	bringð	brang	brungon	brungen	<i>bring</i>
✓ blinne	blinð	blan	blunnon	blunnen	<i>cease</i>
brinne	brinð	bran	brunnon	brunnen	<i>burn</i>
climbe	climbð	clamb	clumbon	clumben	<i>climb</i>
clinge	clingð	clang	clungon	clungen	<i>cling</i>
crince	crinceð	cranc	cruncon	cruncen	<i>cringe</i>
drince	drincð	dranc	druncon	druncen	<i>drink</i>
finde	fint	fand	fundon	funden	<i>find</i>
✓ frine	frinð	fran	frunon	frunen	<i>ask</i>
grinde	grint	grand	grundon	grunden	<i>grind</i>
rinne	rinð	ran	runnon	runnen	<i>run</i>
singe	singð	sang	sungon	sungen	<i>sing</i>
spinne	spinð	span	spunnon	spunnen	<i>spin</i>
stince	stincð	stanc	stuncon	stuncen	<i>stink</i>
winde	wint	wand	wundon	wunden	<i>wind</i>
winne	winð	wan	wunnon	wunnen	<i>win</i>

NOTE. Some verbs, containing *r*, suffer metathesis: so byrnan, for brinnan; yrnan, arn, urnon, urnen, for rinnan, etc. Frinan takes also frignan and fregn in the *pres. inf.*; frægn (frægn), frungon (frugnon), in the *past*; and frungen (frungen), in the *pp*.

## 68. CASE 6. PAST SING., ea (eá). PL., u. P. P., o.

## A.

<i>Ind. Pres., 1.</i>	<i>3.</i>	<i>Past Sing.</i>	<i>Past Pl.</i>	<i>Past Part.</i>	
✓ George	byrgð	bearg (h)	burgon	borgen	<i>guard</i>
ceorfe	cyrð	cearf	curfon	corfen	<i>carve</i>
deorfe	dyrð	dearf	durfon	dorfen	<i>suffer</i>
✓ eorne	yrneð	earn	urnon	eornen	<i>run</i>
(yrne)		(arn)		(urnen)	
✓ feohte	fyht	feaht	fuhton	fohten	<i>fight</i>
meorne	myrnð	mearn	murnon	mornen	<i>mourn</i>
speorne	spyrnð	spearu	spurnon	spurnen	<i>spurn</i>
steorfe	styrð	stearf	sturfon	storfen	<i>starve</i>
belle	bilð	beal	bullon	bollen	<i>bellows</i>
delfe	dilð	dealf	dulfon	dolfen	<i>delve</i>
helpe	hilpð	healp	hulpon	holpen	<i>help</i>
✓ melce	milcð	mealc	mulcon	molcen	<i>milk</i>
melte	milt	mealt	multon	molten	<i>melt</i>
swelte	swilt	swealt	swulton	swolten	<i>sweller</i>
✓ gilde	gilt	geald	guldun	golden	<i>pay</i>
✓ gille	gilð	geal	gullon	gollen	<i>yell</i>
✓ gilpe	gilpð	gealp	gulpon	golpen	<i>boast</i>

## B.

✓ beóde	beódeð	beád	budon	boden	<i>bid</i>
	(byt)				
✓ buge	bugeð	beáh	bugon	logen	<i>bow</i>
(beóge)					
✓ ceóse	ceóseð	ceás	curon	coren	<i>choose</i>
	(cysð)				
✓ cneóde	cnytt	cneád	cnudon	cnoden	<i>knot</i>
✓ dreóge	dreógeð	dreáh	drugon	drogen	<i>suffer</i>
	(dryhð)				
fleóhe	flyhð	fleáh	flugon	flogen	<i>flee</i>
freóse	fryst	freás	fruron	froren	<i>freeze</i>
✓ geóte	gytt	geát	guton	goten	<i>pour out</i>
leóse	lyst	leás	luron	loren	<i>lose</i>

<i>Ind. Pres., 1.</i>	<i>3.</i>	<i>Past Sing.</i>	<i>Past Pl.</i>	<i>Past Part.</i>	
✓ reóce	rycð	reác	rucon	rocen	<i>reek</i>
sceóte	scóteð (scyð)	sceát	scuton	scoten	<i>shoot</i>
✓ seóðe	seóðeð (syð)	seáð	sudon	soden	<i>seethe</i>
smeóce	smycð	smeác	smucon	smocen	<i>smoke</i>
✓ teóhe	týhð	teáh	tugon	togen	<i>tug</i>
✓ dúfe	dýfð	deáf	dufon	dofen	<i>dive</i>
lúce	lycð	leác	lucon	locen	<i>lock</i>
lúte	lýt	leát	luton	loten	<i>lout</i>
scúfe	scyðfð	sceáf	scufon	scofen	<i>shove</i>
súce	sycð	seác	sucon	socen	<i>suck</i>

NOTE. The exceptions under this case are, a for eá, in the past, and u for o, in the participle, as *hlemman*, *hlam hlummon hlummen* (*hlommen*), *to make a noise*.

#### 68 (a) GENERAL NOTES ON THE VERB.

1. The original ending of the *Ind. p. pl.* was *un*; this weakened to *on* (*an*, § 3, n. 2). The original form is sometimes found, as *hí eorþan águn* (p. 49, l. 6), *they shall own the earth*.

2. The original ending of the *subj. p. pl.* was *an* (*on*, § 3, n. 2); as, *ærþam ealle þing gewurðan* (p. 50, l. 4), *before all things take place*: *on* is often found for *en*, as *sóþlice þonne ge fæston* (p. 52, l. 30).

3. The *pp.* sometimes ends in *an*; as, *hit wære begytan*, (p. 67, l. 24), *it were procured*.

4. The *pres. inf.* sometimes ends in *on* for *an*.

## SYNTAX.

69. The Anglo-Saxon syntax corresponds very closely with the Latin.

NOTE. The statement of familiar principles is omitted, (as that a verb must agree with its subject), and attention is mainly given to those uses of the genitive and dative cases of nouns, and of the subjunctive mode of verbs, which are not clearly recognized in modern English.

## NOUNS.

*Genitive Case.*

70. A noun limiting the meaning of another noun is put in the genitive.

NOTE. This genitive may be subjective; as, *Godes gife, God's grace*; or objective; as, *Godes egsa, the fear of God*.

71. A noun added to another noun to express an attribute is put in the genitive.

NOTE. As: *hwites lichaman and fægernes andwlitan men*;—*lamb ánes geares*. This genitive stands also in the predicate: *his lichama wæs þæs ylcan gecyndes*. Here also belong nouns denoting material.

72. Interrogative and indefinite pronouns denoting a part take a genitive of the whole.

NOTE. As: *hwæt gódes do ic? hwyle manna? gumena æghwyle*; *áenig þæra engla*.

73. Adjectives denoting plenty or want; also those denoting an operation of the mind, take the genitive.

NOTE. Here belong those denoting knowledge, ignorance, remembering, forgetting, desire, love, fear, sorrow, pride, shame, guilt, innocence, worth, merit, demerit, etc.

74. A noun in the genitive may be added to an adjective to denote that in which the attribute inheres.

NOTE. As: *módes milde*; *mægenes strang*.

75. Cardinals, ordinals, and adjectives used *partitively*, are followed by the genitive.

NOTE. Here belong also indeclinables or neuters, denoting quantity or number, as *má, fela, feá, lyt*: — *þæt eálonð*, is six *míla micel*; *þu þæt fær gewyrc fiftiges wíð, þrittiges heáh, þreo hund lang, elngemeta*; *fela manna wat*; *þeáh hyra feá wæron*; *þær byð wundra má*.

76. Verbs denoting an operation of the mind; as, to fear, rejoice, be ashamed, boast, wonder, care for, reckon, rue, wish, yearn for, remember, tempt, enjoy; also those denoting rule or superiority, take the genitive.

77. Verbs denoting to need, want, be deprived of, cease, refuse, deny, miss, behove, take the genitive.

NOTE. Here also belong *abíðan, to wait for*; *æthrinan, to touch*; *hleahhan, to laugh*; and *on-fangan, to receive*.

78. Verbs of sharing and touch, and those affecting a part, are followed by the genitive.

79. *Beðn* denoting possession takes a genitive of the possessor.

NOTE. As: *heó and hire bearn sý þæs hláfordes*.

80. Adverbs of place and quantity may take the genitive.

NOTE. As: *æghwær eorðan*; *ic gife him þæs leohtes genoh*.

81. Prepositions denoting locative relations, as *innan, utan, wið*, may take the genitive.

NOTE. As: *innan landes, oððe utan landes*; *þa gewendon hi wið þæs cildes*.

*Dative and Instrumental.*

82. Nouns denoting cause, manner, means, instrument and accompanying circumstance, are put in the dative or instrumental.

NOTE. The dative case absorbed the instrumental, so that the syntax of both cases is given together.

83. Nouns denoting measure of difference, time when and place where, are put in the dative or instrumental.

NOTE. As: þæt torhte lond is twelfum herra folde fæðm-rímes; hér gefór Ælfred six nihtum ár calra hálígra mæssan. This construction sometimes takes the dative with a preposition, as hér on þisum geara; time when is sometimes put in the genitive.

84. Adjectives denoting nearness, likeness, comparison, plenty, want, pleasure, pain, trust, distrust, etc., may take the dative or instrumental.

NOTE. Full, wyrðe and scyldig, take a genitive, dative or instrumental, denoting guilty of, guilty towards, or guilty by.

85. The comparative degree may take a dative.

NOTE. The genitive is sometimes found; as, seðe is læssa on Godes ríce, se is his mára, Lk. 7, 28; but the construction of þonne with the nominative is more common; as, hú ne synt ge sélan þonne hig?

86. Verbs denoting to bid, say, command, wield, answer, praise, hear, obey, worship, serve, follow, give, show, appear, help, pity, honor, fear, respect, please, trust, etc., take the dative.

87. Verbs denoting nearness and likeness, take the dative.

88. Beón denoting possession, and verbs denoting to belong to, behove, befit, seem; also to need, to happen, take the dative.

89. Certain verbs take a reflexive dative ; as, to take, go, fear, &c. ; as, he him hámweard ferde.

90. Words used absolutely are put in the dative.

NOTE. As: þínra dura belocenre. Sometimes the instrumental is used with the dative, as þisum þus gedóne.

### *Accusative Case.*

91. Extent of time and space are put in the accusative.

NOTE. Sometimes in the dative, as above.

92. The accusative is used after verbs and adjectives to denote precisely the limit of their signification.

NOTE. This is an imitation of the Greek construction ; as, græs ungréne.

93. Active verbs take an accusative of the direct object.

94. Verbs of motion take an accusative, denoting where the motion ends.

NOTE. As: hi noldon ðone reðan cwellere eft gecyrran, *they would not return to the cruel murderer.*

95. Intransitive verbs may take an accusative of cognate meaning.

NOTE. As: he lifde his lif ; and cyninges begnas oft ráde onridon: also, sometimes a dative ; as, men libban þam life.

96. The subject of an infinitive is put in the accusative.

97. Impersonals of appetite or passion take an accusative of the person affected.

98. Verbs of naming, teaching, etc., take two accusatives, one denoting the person, and the other the thing.

99. Factitive verbs take two accusatives, both denoting the same person or thing.

100. The accusative is used with prepositions implying motion and extent.

### *Genitive and Dative.*

101. Verbs of granting, refusing and thanking, take a dative of the person and genitive of the thing.

NOTE. The dative marks the person interested, and the genitive the aim or motive of the interest; as, *ic feores þe unnan wille*; *ic þancige Gode and eow eallum þæs friðes*.

### *Genitive and Accusative.*

102. Verbs of asking, accusing, convicting, acquitting, depriving, reminding, and impersonals of feeling, take the accusative of the person and genitive of the thing.

NOTE. As: *he hine bidde fultúmes*; *tyhð me untreowða*, *he accuseth me of untruths*; *hine his rices he benam*; *þæt he nanes þinges ne lyste*. Impersonals of feeling sometimes take a dative of the person and a genitive of the cause of the feeling, as, *Ða of þuhte Gode mancynnes yrmða*; *hím of þuhte þæs slæpes*.

### *Accusative and Dative.*

103. Any verb, together with the accusative of the direct, may take a dative of the indirect object.

NOTE. Here belong all verbs which require a secondary object; as, to give, show, say, order, etc.



## VERBS.

*Subjunctive Mode.*

104. In principal sentences the subjunctive is used to make a contingent assertion.

NOTE. This uncertainty may incline on the one hand towards desire, on the other towards doubt.

105. In subordinate sentences the subjunctive mode is used —

- (1). In substantive sentences.
- (2). In conditional sentences.
- (3). In relative sentences of general application.
- (4). In temporal sentences with þonne, ær, oð, wið.
- (5). In concessive sentences.
- (6). In final sentences, expressing purpose.
- (7). In consecutive sentences, to express a result.
- (8). In comparative sentences indicating an imagined comparison.
- (9). In indirect questions.

NOTE. As: þé is betere þæt án þínra lima forweorðe; gyf hwa slá (*strike*) þé; syle þam þe þé bidde; þonne þu fæste smyra þín heáfod; þeah þe he geóng sý; begymað þæt ge ne dón eowre riht-wisnesse beforan mannum; gif man sý dumb oððe deáf geboren, þæt he ne mæge his synna geandettan; hér wæs se mōna swilce he wære mid blóde begoten (*covered*); he acsode hwær Crist aoened wære.

106. In conditional sentences the present subjunctive in the protasis, denotes possibility; the past, impossibility of realization.

NOTE. The indicative proposes as real, the subjunctive as supposed.

## PROSODY.

107. Anglo-Saxon verse is alliterative. Each verse is divided into two sections; and a perfect verse has three alliterative words — two in the first section, and one in the second. In reading, the alliterative words are to be marked by a stress of voice.

NOTE. The letter which begins the alliterative words is called the rime-letter; the one in the second section is called the chief letter, the others, sub-letters. For examples, see the poetic selections.

108. Perfect vowel alliteration requires the words to begin with different vowels.

NOTE. As: yfelne mid eldum, he wæs æghwæm lāð.  
But sometimes we find the same vowel repeated; as —

And hi æne on dæge æton symle.

109. Sometimes double alliteration is found, and occasionally final rhyme, as —

þara þe lyft and flód lædað and fédað.

Ne synn, ne sacu, ne sár wracu.

**SELECTIONS FOR READING.**



# THE SERMON ON THE MOUNT.

MATT. V—VII.

A.D. 995.]

Sóþlice ðá se Hælend geséh ða menigu, he ástáh on ðone munt; and ðá he sæt, ðá genealáhton his leorning-cnihtas to him. And he ontýnde his múp, and lærde hí, and cwæp: Eadige synd ða gástlican pearfan, forðam hyra ys heofena ríce. Eadige synd ða lípan, forðam ðe hí eorþan águn. Eadige synd ða ðe nú wépaþ, forðam ðe hí beoþ gefréfrede. Eadige synd ða ðe for rihtwísnysse hingriaþ and þýrstaþ, forðam ðe hí beoþ gefyllede. Eadige synd ða míld-heortan, forðam ðe hí míld-heortnysse begytaþ. Eadige synd ða clæn-heortan, forðam ðe hí God geseoþ. Eadige synd ða gesybsuman, forðam ðe hí beoþ Godes bearn genemne. Eadige synd ða ðe ehtnysse þoliaþ for rihtwísnysse, forðam ðe hyra ys heofonan ríce. Eadige synd ge, ðonne hí wyriaþ eow, and ehtaþ eow, and secgeaþ ælc yfel ongén eow leogende, for me; geblissiaþ and gefægnaþ, forðam ðe eower méð ys mycel on heofonum; swá hí ehtun ða wítegan ðe befóran eow wæron.

Ge synd eorþan sealt; gyf ðæt sealt áwyrþ, on ðam ðe hit gesylt biþ, hit ne mæg syððan to náhte, búton ðæt hit sý út-áworpen, and sý fram mannum fortreden. Ge synd middan-eardes leoht; ne mæg seó ceaster beon behýd ðe byþ uppan munt áset; ne hí ne álaþ hyra leoht-fæt, and hit under cyfe settaþ, ac ofer candel-stæf, ðæt hit onlihte eallum ðam ðe on ðam húse synd. Swá onlihte eower leoht befóran mannum, ðæt hí geseon eowre góðan weorc, and wuldrian eowerne fæder ðe on heofonum ys.

Nelle ge wénan ðæt ic come towurpan ða æ, oððe ða wítegan; ne com ic ná towurpan, ac gefyllan. Sôpes on eornost ic secge eow, ærðam ðe gewíte heofon and eorpe, án i, oððe án prica, ne gewít fram ðære æ, ærðam ealle þing gewurðan. Eornostlice se ðe towyrpþ án of ðysum læstum bebodum, and ða men swá lærp, se byþ læst genemned on heofonan ríce; sóþlice se ðe hit déþ, and lærp, se biþ mycel genemned on heofonan ríce. Sóþlice ic secge eow, búton eower rihtwísnys máre sý ðonne ðæra wrítera and Sundor-hálgena, ne gá ge on heofonan ríce.

Ge gehýrdon ðæt gecweden wæs on ealdum tíðum, Ne ofsleh ðú; se ðe ofslihþ, se byþ dóme scyldig. Ic secge eow, sóþlice ðæt ælc ðe yrsaþ hys bréðer, byþ dóme scyldig; sóþlice, se ðe segþ hys bréðer, Ðú áwordena, he biþ geþeachte scyldig; se ðe segþ, Ðú stunta, se byþ scyldig helle fýres. Eornostlice gyf ðú bringst ðíne lác to weofode, and ðú ðær gepencgst, ðæt ðín bróðor hæfþ ænig þing ágén ðé, læt ðær ðíne lác befóran ðam altære, and gang ær and gesybsuma wið ðínne bróðer, and ðonne cum ðú syððan and bring ðíne lác. Beo ðú onbúgende ðinum wiðerwinnan hraðe, ða hwíle ðe ðú eart on wege mid him, ðe-læs ðe ðín wiðerwinna ðé sylle ðam déman, and se déma ðé sylle ðam þéne, and ðú sý on cwertern send. Sôpes ic secge ðé, Ne gæst ðú ðanone, ær ðú ágylde ðone ýtemestan feorþling. . . . .

Gyf ðín swýðre eage ðé áswície, áhola hit út, and áworp hyt fram ðé; sóþlice ðé ys betere, ðæt án ðínra lima forwurðe, ðonne eal ðín líchama sý on helle ásend. And gyf ðín swíðre hand ðé áswície, áceorf hí of, and áworp hí fram ðé; wítodlice ðé ys betere, ðæt án ðínra lima forwurðe, ðonne eal ðín líchama fare to helle.

Sóþlice hit ys gecweden, Swá hwylc swá his wíf forlæt, he sylle hyre hyra híw-gedáles bóc. Ic secge eow to sóþum, ðæt ælc ðe his wíf forlæt, búton forlegenysse

pingum, he déþ ðæt heo unriht-hæmþ, and se unriht-hæmþ, ðe forlætene æfter him genimþ.

Eft ge gehýrdon, ðæt gecweden wæs on ealdum cwydum, Ne forswere ðú, sóþlice Drihtne ðú ágytst ðíne ápas. Ic secge eow sóþlice, ðæt ge eallunga ne swerion; ne þurh heofon, forðam ðe heo ys Godes þrym-setl; Ne þurh eorþan, forðam ðe heo ys hys fót-scamul; ne þurh Hierusalem, forðam ðe heo ys máeres cyninges cester; Ne ðú ne swere þurh ðín heafod, forðam ðe ðú ne miht ænne locc gedón hwítne, oððe blacne; Sóþlice sý cower spræc, Hyt ys, hyt ys; Hyt nys, hyt nys; sóþlice gyf ðær máre byþ, ðæt biþ of yfele.

Ge gehýrdon ðæt gecweden wæs, Eage for eage, and tóp for tóp. Sóþlice ic secge eow, ne winne ge ongén ða ðe eow yfel dóp; ac gyf hwá ðé slea on ðín swýðre wenge, gegearwa him ðæt óðer; and ðam ðe wylle on dóme wið ðé flitan, and niman ðíne tunecan, læt him tó ðinne wæfels; and swá hwá swá ðé genýt þúsend stapa, gá mid him óðre twá þúsend. Syle ðam ðe ðé bidde, and ðam ðe [wylle] æt ðé borgian ne wyrn ðú him.

Ge gehýrdon ðæt gecweden wæs, Lufa ðínne nextan, and hata ðínne feond. Sóþlice ic secge eow, lufiaþ eowre fýnd, and dóp wel ðam ðe eow yfel dóp, and gebiddaþ for eowre ehteras, and tælendum eow; ðæt ge sýn eowres fæder bearn ðe on heofonum ys, se ðe déþ ðæt his sunne up-áspringþ ofer ða góðan and ofer ða yfelan, and he læt rínan ofer ða rihtwísan and ofer ða unrihtwísan. Gyf ge sóþlice ða lufiaþ ðe eow lufiaþ, hwylce méde habbaþ ge? hú ne dóp mánfulle swá? And gyf ge ðæt án dóp ðæt ge eowre gebróðra wylcumiap, hwæt dó ge máre? hú ne dóp hæðene swá? Eornostlice beop fulfremede, swá eower heofonlícra fæder is fulfremed.

Begýmaþ, ðæt ge ne dón eowre rihtwísnesse beforan mannum, ðæt ge sýn geherede fram him, elles næbbe ge

méde mid eowrum fæder ðe on heofonum ys. Eornustlice ðonne ðú ðíne ælmessan sylle, ne bláwe man býman befóran ðé, swá liceteras dōþ on gesomnungum and on wícum, ðæt hí sín ge-árwurpode fram mannum; sóþ ic secge eow, hí onféngon hyra méde. Sóplice ðonne ðú ðíne ælmessan dó, nyte ðín wynstre hwæt dó ðín swýðre: ðæt ðín ælmesse sý on díglum, and ðín fæder hit ágylt ðé, se ðe gesyhþ on díglum. And ðonne ge eow gebiddon, ne beo ge swylce liceteras, ða lufiaþ ðæt hig gebiddon hí standende on gesomnungum and stráta hyrnum, ðæt men hig geseon; sóþ ic secge eow, hí onfengon hyra méde. Ðú sóþlice ðonne ðú ðé gebidde, gang into ðinum bed-clyfan, and ðínre dura belocenre, bidde ðínne fæder on díglum, and ðín fæder ðe gesyhþ on díglum, hyt ágylt ðé. Sóplice ðonne ge eow gebiddon nellen ge spreca fela, swá swá háðene, hig wénaþ ðæt hí sín gehýrede on hyra menigfealdan spráce. Nellen ge eornostlice him ge-efenlæcan, sóþlice cower fæder wát hwæt eow þearf ys, árdam ðe ge hyne biddaþ. Eornustlice gebiddaþ eow ðus: Fæder úre ðú ðe eart on heofonum, sí ðín nama gehálgod; to-becume ðín ríce; gewurðe ðín willa on eorþan swá swá on heofonum; úrne dæghwamlícan hláf syle us to-dæg; and forgyf us úre gyltas, swá swá we forgyfaþ úrum gyltendum; and ne gelæd ðú us on costnunge, ac álýs us of yfele. Sóplice. Witodlice gyf ge forgyfaþ mannum hyra synna, ðonne forgyfþ cower se heofonlíca fæder eow eowre gyltas. Gyf ge sóþlice ne forgyfaþ mannum, ne cower fæder ne forgyfþ eow eowre synna.

Sóplice ðonne ge fæston, nellen ge wesan swylce lease-licceteras, hig fornymaþ hyra ansýna, ðæt hig æteowun mannum fæstende; sóþlice ic secge eow, ðæt hig onféngon hyra méde. Ðú sóþlice ðonne ðú fæste, smýra ðín heafod, and þweah ðíne ansýne; ðæt ðú ne



sý gesewen fram mannum fæstende, ac ðinum fæder ðe ys on dígllum, and ðín fæder ðe gesyhþ on dígllum, hyt ágylt ðé. Nellen ge gold-hordian eow gold-hordas on eorþan, ðær óm and moppe hit fornimþ, and ðær þeofas hit delfaþ and forstelap; gold-hordiaþ eow sóþlice gold-hordas on heofenan, ðær náðor óm ne moppe hit ne fornimþ, and ðar þeofas hit ne delfaþ, ne ne forstelap. Wítodlice ðær ðín gold-hord is, ðær is ðín heorte. Ðines líchaman leohtfæt is ðín eage; gyf ðín eage biþ ánfæld, eall ðín líchama biþ beorht; gif ðín eage sóþlice biþ mánfull, eall ðín líchama byþ þýsterfull. Eornustlice gyf ðæt leoht ðe on ðé is synt þýstru, hú mycle beoþ ða þýstru?

Ne mæg nán man twám hláfordum þeowian, oððe he sóþlice ánne hataþ, and óðerne lufaþ; oððe he biþ ánum gehýrsum, and óðrum ungehýrsum. Ne mágon ge Gode þeowian and woruldwelan. Forðam ic secge eow, ðæt ge ne sín ymbhýdige eowre sáwle, hwæt ge eton; ne eowrum líchaman, mid hwam ge sýn ymbscrýdde. Hú nys seó sáwl séltre ðonne mete, and eower líchama betera ðonne ðæt reáf? Behealdaþ heofonan fuglas, forðam ðe hig ne sáwaþ, ne hig ne rípaþ, ne hig ne gadriaþ on berne; and eower heofonlca fæder hig fét. Hú ne synt ge sélran ðonne hig? Hwylc eower mæg sóþlice geþencan ðæt he ge-eacnige áne elne to hys anlícnesse? And to hwí synt ge ymbhýdige be reáfe? Besceawiaþ æceres lílian, hú hig weaxaþ. Ne swincaþ hig, ne hig ne spinnap; Ic secge eow sóþlice, ðæt furðon Salomon on eallum hys wuldre næs oferwigen swá swá án of ðyson. Sóþlice gyf æceres weod, ðæt ðe to-dæg is, and biþ to-morgén on ofen ásend, God scrýt, ealá ge gehwædes geleafan, ðam mycle má he scrýt eow? Nellen ge eornustlice beon ymbhýdige, ðus cweðende, Hwæt ete we? oððe, Hwæt drince we? oððe. Mid hwam beo

we oferwrogene? Sôplíce ealle ðás þing þeoda sécaþ; wítodlíce eower fæder wát ðæt ge ealra ðyssa þinga beþurfon. Eornustlíce sécaþ árest Godes ríce and hys rihtwísnesse, and ealle ðás þing eow beoþ ðær-to ge-eac node. Ne beo ge ná hogiende ymb ða morgenlícan neode, sôplíce se morgenlíca dæg caraþ ymb hyne sylfne; ághwylc dæg hæfþ genóh on hys ágenum ymbhogan.

Nellen ge déman, ðæt ge ne sýn fordémede; wítodlíce ðam ylcan dóme ðe ge démaþ, eow biþ gedémed, and on ðam ylcan gemete ðe ge metaþ, eow byþ gemeten. To hwí gesihst ðú ðæt mot on ðínes bróðor eagan, and ðú ne gesyhst ðone beam on ðínum ágenum eagan? Oððe húmeta cwyst ðú to ðínum bréðer, Bróður, þafa ðæt ic út-ádó ðæt mot of ðínum eagan, ðonne se beam biþ on ðínum ágenum eagan? Lá ðú líccetere, ádó árest út ðone beam of ðínum ágenum eagan, and beháwa ðonne ðæt ðú út-ádó ðæt mot of ðínes bróður eagan. Nellen ge syllan ðæt hálige húndum, ne ge ne wurpen eowre mere-grotu tofóran eowrum swýnon, ðe-læs hig mid hyra fótum hig fortredon, and hig ðonne ongean gewende eow toslýton. Biddaþ, and eow biþ geseald; sécaþ, and ge hit findaþ; cnuciaþ, and eow biþ ontýned. Wítodlíce álc ðæra ðe bit, he onfehþ; and se ðe sécþ, he hyt fint; and ðam cnuciendum biþ ontýned. Hwylc man is of eow, gyf his sunu hyne bit hláfes, sylst ðú him stán? Oððe gyf he bytt fises, sylst ðú him nædran? Eornustlíce nú ge, ðe yfele synt, cunnan góde sylena eowrum bearnum syllan, mycle má eower fæder ðe on heofenum ys syleþ gód ðam ðe hyne biddaþ? Eornustlíce ealle ða ðing, ðe ge wyllen ðæt men eow dón, dóp ge him ðæt sylfe, ðæt ys sôplíce á and wítegena bebod.

Gangaþ inn þurh ðæt nearwe geat; forðon ðe ðæt geat is swíðe wíd, and se weg is swíðe rúm ðe to forspilled

nesse gelæt, and swýðe manega synt ðe þurh ðone weg farap. Ealá hū nearo and hū angsum is ðæt geat, and se weg, ðe to life gelædt, and swýðe feawa synt ðe ðone weg findon. Warniaþ eow fram leasum wítegum, ða cumap to eow on sceapa gegyrelum, ac hig beoþ innane reáfigende wulfas; fram hyra wæstmum ge hí undergytaþ. Cwyst ðú gaderap man wínerian of þornum, oððe fic-æppla of þyrncinum? Swá ælc gód treow byrþ góde wæstmas; and ælc yfel treow byrþ yfele wæstmas. Ne mæg ðæt góde treow beran yfle wæstmas, ne ðæt yfele treow góde wæstmas. Æ'lc treow ðe ne byrþ góðne wæstm, sý hyt forcorfen, and on fýr áworpen. Wítodlice be hyra wæstmum ge hig oncnáwap.

Ne gáþ ælc ðæra on heofena ríce, ðe cwyþ to me, Drihten, Drihten; ac se ðe wyrçþ mínes fæder willan ðe on heofenum is, se gáþ on heofena ríce. Manege cweðaþ on ðam dæge to me, Drihten, Drihten, hū ne wítegode we on ðínum naman, and on ðínum naman we út-áwurpon deoflu, and on ðínum naman we worhton mycle mihta? Ðonne cweðe ic to him, Ðæt ic eow næfre ne cúðe; gewítaþ fram me, ge ðe worhton unriht-wýsnesse. Eornustlice ælc ðæra ðe ðás míne word gehýrþ, and ða wyrçþ, biþ gelíc ðam wísan were, se hys hús ofer stán getimbrode. Ðá com ðær rén, and mycele flód, and ðær bleowun windas, and áhruron on ðæt hús; and hyt ná ne feoll, sóþlice hit wæs ofer stán getimbrod. And ælc ðæra ðe gehýrþ ðás míne word, and ða ne wyrçþ, se biþ gelíc ðam dysigan men, ðe getimbrode hys hús ofer sand-ceosel. Ðá rínde hit, and ðær comun flód, and bleowun windas, and áhruron on ðæt hús; and ðæt hús feoll, and hys hryre wæs mycel.

## REIGN OF KING ALFRED.

FROM A.-S. CHRONICLE.

---

871. Ðá feng Ælfred, Æðelwulfing, tó Westseaxna ríce, and þæs ymb ænne mónáð gefeaht Ælfred cyning wið ealne þone here lytle werede æt Wiltúne, and hine longe on dæg geflýmde, and þá Deniscan áhton wælstowe gewæld. And þæs geáres wurdon nigen folcgefeoht gefohten wið þone here on þý cyneríce be súðan Temese, bútan þam þe him Ælfred, þæs cyninges bróðor, and ánlípige ealdormen and cyninges pegnas oft ráde onridon, þe man ná ne rímde. And þæs geáres wærun ofslegene nígon eorlas and án cyning, and þý geáre námon Westseaxe frið wið þone here.

872. Hér fór se here tó Lundenbyrig from Reádingum and þær wintersetl nam; and þá námon Myrce frið wið þone here.

873. Hér fór se here on Norðhymbre, and he nam wintersetl on Lindesse æt Turcesíge.

874. Hér fór se here from Lindesse tó Hreopedúne, and þær wintersetl nam, and þone cyning Burhréd ofer sæ ádræfdon ymb twá and twéntig wintra, þæs þe he ríce hæfde, and þæt land eall geeodon, and he fór tó Róme and þær gesæt. And þý ylcan geáre hie sealdon Ceólwulfe, ánum unwísum cyninges pegne, Myrcna ríce tó healdanne, and he him áðas swór and gíslas sealde, þæt hit him gearo wære, swá hwylce dæge swá hie hit hæbban wolden, and he gearo wære mid him selfum and on eallum þám, þe him læstan woldon tó þæs heres pearfe.

875. Hér fór se here from Hreopedúne, and Healf

deue fōr mid sumum þam here on Norðanhymbre, and nam wintersetl be Tinan þære eá, and se here þæt lond ge-eode and oft hergode on Peohtas and on Strætclédwealas. And fōr Godrún and O'scitel and Anwind, þá þrí cynin-gas of Hreopedúne tó Grantebrycge mid miclum here and sæton þær án gear. And þý sumere fōr Ælfred cyning út on sæ mid sciphere and gefeaht wið seofon sciphlēastas and hiora án geféng and þá oðre geflýmde.

876. Hér hine bestæl se here and intó Werhám West-seaxna férde, and siððan wið þone here se cyning frið nam, and þá gíslas sealdon, þe on þam here weorðoste wæron, tó þam cyninge, and him þá áðas swóron on þam halgan beáge, þe hie ær nánre þeóde noldon, þæt hí hræðlice of his ríce fōren; and hí þá under þam hí nihtes bestælon þære fyrde, se gehorsade here, intó Exanceastre, and þý ylcan gear Healfdene Norðanhumbra land gedælde and ergende wæron and hiora tilgende.

877. Hér com se here intó Exanceastre from Werhám and se sciphere seglode west ymbútan; and þá gemétte hie micel ýst on sæ, and þær forwearð hundtwelftig scipa æt Swanawic. And se cyning Ælfred æfter þam gehorsodum here mid fyrde ráð oð Exanceaster, and hí hindan ofríðan ne meahhte, ær hie on þam fæstene wæron, þær him man tó ne meahhte. And hie him þær fore gíslas sealdon, swá feala swá he habban wolde, and mic-ele áðas swóron, and þá góðne frið heóldon. And þá on hærfešte gefōr se here on Mercna lond and hit gedældor. sum, and sum Cæolwulfe sealdon.

878. Hér hine bestæl se here on midne winter ofer twelftan niht tó Cyppanháme, and geridon Westseaxna lond, and gesæton, and micel þæs folces ofer sæ ádræf-don, and þæs oðres þone mæstan dæl hí geridon and him tó gecirdon, bútan þam cyninge Ælfrede, and he lytle weorode uneáðelice æfter wudum fōr and on mórfæsten-

um. And þæs ylcan wintres wæs Ingwæres bróðor and Healfdenes on Westseaxum, on Dēfenascyre, mid twentigum scipum and þrim scipum, and hine man þær ofslóh and eahta hund manna mid, and feowertig manna his heres, and þær wæs se gúðfana genumen, þe hí hræfen héton. And þæs on Eástron worhte Ælfred cyning lytle weorude geworc æt Æðelinga-igge, and of þam geweorce wæs winnende wið þone here and Sumorsæten se dæl, se þær néhst wæs. Ðá on þære seofodan wucan ofer Eástron he gerád tó Ecgbyrhtes-stáne be eástan Sealwuda, and him cómon þær ongear Sumorsæte ealle and Wilsæte and Hamtúnsaire se dæl, þe hire beheonan sæ wæs, and his gefægene wærun. And he fór ymb áne niht of þám wicum tó Igleá, and þæs eft ymb áne niht tó Æðandúne, and þær gefeaht wið ealne þone here, and hine geflýmde, and him æfter ráð oð þæt geweorc, and þær sæt feowertyne niht. Ðá sealde se here him gíslas and micele áðas, þæt hí of his ríce woldon, and him eác gehéton, þæt hiora cyning fulwihte onfón wolde, and hie þæt gelæston swá. And þæs ymb preó wucan com se cyning tó him, Godrún, prittiga sum þára manna, þe in þam here weorðuste wæron, æt Alre, þæt is wið Æðelinga igge, and his se cyning þær onféng æt fulwihte, and his crismlýsing wæs æt Wetmór. And he þær wæs twelf niht mid þam cyninge, and he hine and his geféran mid miclum feo weorðode.

880. Hér fór se here of Cirenceastre on Eástengle, and gesæt þæt lond and gedælde, and þý ylcan geáre fór se here ofer sæ, þe ær on Fullanhomme sæt, on Froncland tó Gent and sæt þær án gear.

882. Hér fór se here úp andlang Mæse feor on Froncland, and þær sæt án gear. And þý ylcan geáre fór Ælfred cyning mid scipum út on sæ and gefeaht wið feower sciphlæstas Deniscra manna, and þára scipa twá genam.

and þá men ofslægene wæron þe þær on wæron. And twegen scipheras him on hand eodon, and þá wæron miclum forslægene and forwundode, ær hie on hand eodon.

885. Hér tódælde se foresprecena here on twá, oðer dæl eást, oðer dæl to Hrófesceastre, and ymb sæton þá ceastre, and worhton oðer fæsten ymbe hie selfe, and hí þeah ceastre áweredon oððæt Ælfred cyning com útan mid fyrde. Ðá eode se here tó hiora scipum and forlét þæt geweorc, and hí wurdon þær behorsode, and sóna þý ylcan sumere ofer sæ gewiton. And þy ylcan geære sende Ælfred cyning sciphære on Eástengle. Sóna swá hie cómon on Stufe múðan, þá méttan hie sixtýne scipu wicinga and wið þá gefuhton; and þá scipu eall geræhton, and þá men ofslógon. Ðá hie þá hámweard wendon mid þære herehyðe, þá méttan hí micelne sciphære wicinga, and þá wið þá gefuhton þý ylcan dæge, and þá Deniscan áhton sige; and þý ylcan geære se here on Eástenglum bræc frið wið Ælfred cyning.

886. Ðý geære gesette Ælfred cyning Lundenburg, and him eall Angelcyn tó gecirde, þæt bútan Deniscra manna hæftnede wæs, and he þá befæste þá burh Æðelrède ealdormen tó healdanne.

893. Hér on þisum geære fór se micela here, þe we gefyrn ymbe spræcon, eft of þam eástríce (Francna) westweard tó Bunnan, and þær wurdon gescipode, swá þæt hie ásetton him on áne síð ofer mid horsum mid ealle, and þá cómon up Limine múðan mid twá hund scipa and fiftigum scipum. Se múða is on eástweardre Cent, æt þæs micelan wuda eástende, þe we Andred hátað. Se wudu is eástlang and westlang hundtwelftiges míla lang oððe lengra, and þrittiges míla brád. Seó eá, þe we ær ymbe spræcon, líð út of þam wealde. On þá eá hie tугon up hiora scipu oð þone weald feower míla fram þam múðan útewardan, and þær ábræcon án geweorc inne

on þam fenne; sæton feáwa cirlice men on, and wæs sáms worht. Ðá sóna æfter þam com Hæsten mid hund eahtatigum scipa and worhte him geweorc át Middeltúne, and se oðer here æt Apuldre.

894. On þeós geáre, þæt wæs ymb twelf mónáð þæs þe hie on þam eástrice geweorc geworht hæfdon, Norðhymbre and Eástengle hæfdon Ælfrede cyninge áðas ge-seald, and Eástengle foregísla sex; and þeah ofer þá tre-ówa, swá oft swá þá oðre hergas mid ealle herige út fóron, þonne fóron hie oððe mid, oððe on heora healfe án. Ðá gegadrode Ælfred cyning his fyrde, and fór, þæt he bewícode betwih þám twám hergum þær, þær he néhst rýmet hæfde for wudufæstenne and for wæterfæstenne, swá þæt he mihte ægðerne geræcan, gif hie ænigne feld sécan wolden. Ðá fóron hie siððan æfter þam wealde hlóðum and flocrádum be swá hwæðere efese, swá hit þonne fyrdleás wæs, and hí man eac mid oðrum floccum sóhte mæstra daga ælce oððe on niht, ge of þære fyrde ge eac of þám burgum. Hæfde se cyning his fyrd on twá tónumen, swá þæt hí wæron symle healfe æt hám, healfe úte, bútan þám mannum, þe þá burh healdan sceoldon. Ne com se here oftor eall úte of þám sætum þonne tuwa; oðre síðe, þá hie ærest tó londe cómon, ær seó fyrd gesamnod wære, oðre síðe, þá hie of þám sætum faran woldon. Ðá hie geféngon micele herehyð, and þá woldon ferian norðweardes ofer Temese innan Eástseaxe, ongean þá scipu: þá forráð seó fyrd hie foran, and him wið gefeah t æt Fearnháme, and þone here geflýmde; and þá herehyðe áhreddon. And hí flugon ofer Temese butan ælcum forða, þá up be Colne on áne iggað; þá besæt seó fyrd hie þær útan þá hwíle þe hie þær lengest mete hæfdon. Ac hí hæfdon þá hiora stemn gesettenne and hiora mete genotudne, and wæs se cyning þá pyderweardes on fære mid þære scíre þe mid him fyrdædon



Ðá he þá wæs pyderweardes, and seó oðre fyrd wæs hámweardes; þá Deniscan sæton þær behindan, for þam hiora cyning wæs gewundod on þam gefeohte, þæt hí hine ne mihton ferian: þá gegaderodon þá þe on Norðhymbrum búgeað and on Eástenglum sum hund scipa, and fóron súð ymbútan, and sum feowertig scipa norð ymbútan, and yumbsæton án geweorc on Défenascyre be norð þære sæ, and þá, þe súð ymbútan fóron, yumbsæton Eaxanceaster. Ðá se cyning þæt hýrde, þá wende he hine west wið Eaxanceastres mid eallre þære fyrde, bútan swiðe gewealdenum dæle eásteweardes þæs folces. Ðá fóron forð oð þe hie cómon tó Lundenbyrig, and þá mid þám burhwarum and þam fultume, þe him westan com, fóron eást tó Beámfleóte. Wæs Hæsten þá þær cumen mid his herge, þe ær æt Middeltúne sæt, and eác se micela here wæs þá þær tó cumen, þe ær on Limenemúðan sæt, æt Apuldre. Hæfde Hæsten ær geworht þæt geweorc æt Beámfleóte, and wæs þá út áfaren on hergáð, and wæs se micela here æt hám. Ða fóron hí tó and geflýmdon þone here and þæt geweorc ábræcon, and genámon eall þæt þær binnan wæs ge on feo, ge on wífum, ge eác on bearnum, and brohton eall in tó Lundenbyrig, and þá scipu ealle oððe tóbræcon oððe forbærndon, oððe tó Lundenbyrig brohton oððe tó Hrófesceastre. And Hæstenes wif and his sunu twegen man brohte tó þam cyninge; and he hí him eft ágeaf, forþam þe hiora wæs oðer his godsunu, oðer Æðelredes ealdormannes. Hæfdon hí hiora onfangen, ær Hæsten tó Beámfleóte cóme, and he him hæfde geseald gíslas and áðas, and se cyning him eác wel feoh sealde, and eác swá þá he þone cniht ágeaf and þæt wíf. Ac sóna swá hie tó Beámfleóte cómon, and þæt geweorc geworht wæs, swá hergode he on his ríce þone ylcan ende, þe Æðelréd, his cumpæder, healdan sceolde. And eft oðre síðe he wæs on hergáð

gelend on þæt ylce rice, þá þá man his geweorc *ábræc*. Ðá se cyning hine þá west wende mid þære fyrde wið Eaxanceastres, swá ic ær sæde, and se here þá burh beseten hæfde: þa he þær tó gefaren wæs, þá eodon hie tó hiora scipum. Ðá he þá wið þone here þær west *ábysgod* wæs, and þá hergas wæron þá gegaderode begen tó Sceóbyrig on Eástseaxum, and þær geweorc worhton, fóron begen æt gædere up be Temese, and him com micel eáca tó ægðer ge Eástenglum ge of Norðhymbrum; fóron þá up be Temese, oð þæt hie gedidon æt Sæferne. Ðá up be Sæferne þá gegaderode *Æðelréd* ealdorman and *Aðelm* ealdorman and *Æðelnóð* ealdorman and þá cyninges þegnas þe þá æt hám æt þám geweorcum wæron, of ælcra byrig be eástan Pedredan, ge be westan Sealwuda, ge be eástan ge eác be norðan Temese, and be westan Sæferne, ge eác sum dæl þæs norðwealcynnes; and þá hí þá ealle gegadrode wæron, þá of-fóron hie þone here hindan æt Buttingtúne on Sæfernstaðe, and hine þær útan besæton on ælce healfe on ánum fæstenne. Ðá hie þá feala wucena sæton on twá healfe þære eá, and se cyning wæs west on *Défennum* wið þone sciphere: þá wæron hie mid meteleáste gewægde, and hæfdon micelne dæl þæra horsa freten, and þá oðre wæron hungre ácwolen: Ðá eodon hie út tó mannum þe on eásthealfe þære eá wicodon and him wið gefuhton. And þá cristenan hæfdon sige, and þær wearð *Ordhelm*, cyninges þegn, ofslægen, eác monige oðre cyninges þegnas, and se dæl, þe þær áweg com, wurdon on fleáme generede. Ðá hie on Eástseaxe cómon tó hiora geweorce, þá gegadrode seó láf on Eastenglum and of Norðhymbrum micelne here onforan winter, and befæston hiora wif and hiora scipu and hiora feoh on Eástenglum and fóron ánstrecas dæges and nihts, þæt hie gedidon on ánnre westre ceastre, on Wir-

healum, seó is Légaceaster geháten. Ðá ne mihte seó fyrd hie ná hindan offaran, ær hie wæron inne on þam geweorce, besæton þeah þæt geweorc utan sume twegen dagas, and genáman ceápes eall þæt þær bútan wæs, and þá men ofslógon, þe hie foran forrídian mihton bútan geweorce, and þæt corn eall forbærndon and mid hiora horsum fræton on ælcra efennehðe; and þæt wæs ymb twelf mōnað þæs þe hie ær hider ofer sæ cōmon.

895. And þá sóna æfter þam on pysum geáre fór se here of Wirheale innan Norðwealas, forþam hie þær sittan ne mihton, þæt wæs for þy þe hie wæron benumene ægðer ge þæs ceápes ge þæs cornes, þe hie gehergod hæfdon. Ðá hie þá eft út of Norðwealum wendon mid þære herehýðe þe hie þær genumen hæfdon; þá fór on hie ofer Norðhymbra land and Eástengla, swá swá seó fyrd hie geræcan ne mihte, oð þæt hie cōmon on Eástseaxna land eásteward on án ígland, þæt is úte on þære sæ, þæt is Meresíg háten. And swá se here eft hámward wende, þe Eaxanceastre beseten hæfde, þá hergodon hie úp on Súðseaxum neáh Cisseceastre, and þa burhware hie geflýmdon and hiora manig hund ofslógon and hiora scipu sumu genámon. Ðá þy ylcan geáre onforan winter þá Deniscan, þe on Meresíge sæton, tugon æora scipu up on Temese, and þá up on Ligan; þæt wæs ymb twá gér þæs þe hie hider ofer sæ cōmon.

896. On þý ylcan geáre worhte se foresprecena here geweorc be Ligan, twentig míla bufan Lundenbyrig. Ðá þæs on sumera fóron micel dæl pára burhwara and eác swá oðres folces, þæt hie gedidon æt pára Deniscena geweorce, and þær wurdon geflýmde, and sume feower cyninges pegnas ofslægene. Ðá þæs on hærfeste þá wícode se cyning on neáweste þære byrig þá hwile þe hie hiora corn geripon, þæt þá Deniscan him ne mihton þæs rípes forwyrnan. Ðá sume dæge rád se cyning up

be þære eá and geháwode, hwær man mihte þá eá forwyrcean, þæt hie ne mihton þá scipu út brengan, and hie þá swá didon, worhton þá twá geweorc on twá healfe þære eás. Ðá hie þá þæt geweorc furðum ongunnen hæfdon and þær tó gewicod hæfdon, þá ongeat se here, þæt hie ne mihton þá scipu út brengan: þá forléton hí hí and eodon ofer land, þæt hie gedidon æt Cwátbrycge be Sæfern, and þær geweorc worhton. Ðá ráð seó fyrð westweard æfter þam herige, and þá men of Lundenbyrig gefetedon þá scipu, and þá ealle, þe hie álædan ne mihton, tóbræcon, and þá þe þær stælwyrðe wæron binnan Lundenbyrig gebrohton. And þá Deniscan hæfdon hiora wíf befæst innan Eástengle, ær hie út of þam geweorce fóron; þá sæton hie þone winter æt Cwátbrycge, þæt wæs ymb þreó gér þæs þe hie on Limene múðan cómon hider ofer sæ.

897. Ðá þæs on sumera on þisum geáre, tófór se here, sum on Eástengle, sum on Norðhymbre, and þá þe feohleáse wæron him þær scipu begéton, and súð ofer sæ fóron tó Sigene. Næfde se here, godes þances, Angelcyn ealles forswiðe gebrocod; ac hie wæron micle swiðor gebrocode on þám þrim geárum mid ceápes cwyldre and manna, eallra swiðost mid þam þæt manige þára sélestena cyninges þegena, þe þær on londe wæron, forðfærdon on þám þrim geárum; þára wæs sum Swiðulf, biscop on Hrófescastre, and Ceólmund ealdorman on Cent, and Beorhtulf ealdorman on Eástseaxum, and Wulfréd ealdorman on Hamtúnscyre, and Ealheard biscop æt Dorceceastre, and Eádulf cyninges þegen on Súðseaxum, and Beornwulf wicgeféra on Winteceastre, and Ecgulf cyninges þorsþegn, and monige eác mid him, þeáh ic þá gepungnestan nemde. þý ylcan geáre drehton þá hergas on Eástenglum and Norðhymbrum Westseaxna land swiðe be þam súðstæðe mid stælher-

gum; ealra swiðost mid þám æscum, þe hie feala geára ær timbrodon. Ðá hét Ælfred cyning timbrian lange scipu ongén þá æscas, þá wæron fulneáh twá swá lange swá þá oðru; sume hæfdon sixtig ára, sume má; þá wæron ægðer ge swiftran ge unwealtran ge eác hýran þonne þá oðru; næron náðer ne on Frisisc gescæpene ne on Denisc, bútan swá him selfum puhte, þæt hie nyt-wyrðoste beón meahton. Ðá æt sumum cyrre þæs ylcan geáres cómon þær scipu six tó Wiht, and þær mycel yfel gedidon ægðer ge on Défenum, ge wel hwær be þam særíman. Ðá hét se cyning faran mid nigonum tó þára niwena scipa, and forfaran him þone múðan foran on úter mere; þá fóron hie mid þrim scipum út ongén hie, and þreó stódon æt ufeweardum þam múðan on drygenum. Wæron þá men uppe on londe of agáne: þá geféngon hie þára þreora scipa twá æt þam múðan úte-weardum, and þá men ofslógon, and þæt án óðwand. On þam wæron eác þá men ofslægene bútan fifum; þá cómon for þý onweg, þe þára oðerra scipu ásæton: þá wurdon eác swíðe uneáðelíce áseten. Þreó ásæton on þá healfe þæs deópes, þe þá Deniscan scipu áseten wæron, and þá oðru ealle on oðre healfe, þæt heora ne mihte nán tó oðrum. Ac þá þæt wæter wæs æbbod feala furlanga from þám scipum, þá eodon þá Deniscan from þám þrim scipum tó þám oðrum þrim, þe on heora healfe beebbode wæron, and hie þá gefuhton þær. Ðær wearð ofslægen Lucumon cyninges geréfa, and Wulfheard Frisa, and Æbbe Frisa, and Æðelhere Frisa, and Æðelferð cyninges gencát, and ealra manna Frisiscra and Engliscra sixtig and twegen, and þára Deniscra hundtwelftig. Ðá com þám Deniscum scipum þeáh ær flóð tó, ær þá cristnan mihton heora út áscúfan, and hie for þý út óðreówon. Ðá wæron hie tó þam gesárgode, þæt hie ne mihton Súðseaxna land útan berówan; ac hiora þær twá sæ on

lond bedráf, and þá men man lædde tó Winteceastre tó þam cyninge, and he hie þær áhón hét. And þá men cóm-on on Eástengle þe on þam ánum scipe wæron swiðe forwundode. Þý ylcan geare forwearð nó læs þonne twen-tig scipa mid mannum mid ealle be þam súðríman.

901. Hér gefór Ælfred, Aðulfing, six nihtum ær ealra hálígra mæssan. Se wæs cyning ofer eall Angelcynn bútan þam dæle, þe under Dena onwealde wæs, and heóld þæt rice oðrum healfum læs þe þrittig wintra, and þá féng Eádward, his sunu, tó rice.

Ac forhwon fealleð se snáw, foldan behýdeð,  
 Bewrihð wyrta cíð, wæstmas getígeð,  
 Geðýð hí and geðreátað, ðæt hí ðrage beoð  
 Cealde geclungen: ful oft he gecostað eác  
 Wildeóra worn, wætum he oferhrægeð;  
 Gebryceð burga geátu, bealdlice fereð,  
 Reáfað swiðor mycle, þonne se swiðra nip  
 Se hine gelædeð on ða laðan wic,  
 Mid ðám fæcnan féonde tó willan?

Lytle hwíle leáf beoð gréne,  
 þonne hí eft fealewiað feallað on eorðan.  
 And forweorniað, weorðað to duste:  
 Swá þonne gefeallað þa þe firena ár  
 Lange læstað, lifiað him in máne;  
 Hýðað heáhgestreón, healdað georne  
 On fæstenne, feóndum tó willan;  
 And wénað wanhogan þæt hí wile wuldorcýning  
 Ælmihtig God éce gehýran.

## CHARACTER OF WILLIAM, THE CONQUEROR.

FROM A.-S. CHRONICLE.

---

1087. Æfter ure Drihtnes Hælandes Cristes gebyrtide an þusend wintra and seofan and hundeahtatig wintra, on þām ān and twentigan geare, þæs þe Willelm weolde and stihte Engleland, swá him God uðe, gewearð swiðe hefelíc and swiðe wólbérendlic gear on þissum lande. Swylc coðe com on mannum, þæt fullneah æfre þe oðer man wearð on þām wyrrestan yfele, þæt is on þām drife, and þæt swá stranglice, þæt manige men swulton on þam yfele. Syððan com þurh þa mycclan ungewiderunge, þe comon swá we befóran tealdon, swiðe mycel hunger ofer eall Engleland, þæt manig hundred manna earmlice deáðe swulton þurh þone hunger. Eala, hū earmlice and hū hreówlic tíð wæs þá. Ða þa wreccæ men lægen fordrifene fullneah to deáðe, and siððan com se sceaþa hungor and adyde hi mid ealle. Hwám ne mæg earmian swylcere tide? Oððe hwá is swá heard-heort þæt ne mæg wépan swylces ungelimpes? Ac swylce þing gewurðað for folces synna, þæt hi nellað lufian God and rihtwísnesse; swá swá hit wæs on þam dagum, þæt litel rihtwísnesse wæs on þisum lande mid ænige men, búton mid munecan áne, þær þær hi wel ferdon.

Se cyng and þa heafod men lufedon swiðe and ofer swiðe gitsunge on golde and on seolfre, and ne róhtan hū synlice hit wære begytan, búton hit come to heom. Se cyng sealde his land swá deóre to male swá heo deórest mihte; þonne com sum oðer and beade máre þonne þe oðer ær sealde, and se cyng hit let þam men þe him máre beád; þonne com se þridde, and beád gét máre,

and se cyng hit let þám men to handa þe him ealra mæst beád, and ne rôhte ná hú swíðe synlice þa gerefan hit begeatan óf earme mannum, ne hú manige unlaga hi dydon. Ac swá man swýðor spæc embe rihte lage, swá man dyde máre unlaga. Hi arerdon unrihte tóllas, and manige oðre unriht hi dydan þe sindon éarfoþe to areccenne.

Eác on þám ilcan geare, ætforan hærfeste, forbarn þæt hálige mynster Sancte Paule, þe biscopstóle on Lundene, and manige oðre mynstres, and þæt mæste dæl and þæt rotteste eal þære burh. Swylce eác, on þám ilcan tíman, forbarn fullneah ælc heáfod port on eallum Englelande. Eala hreówlic and wépendlic tíð wæs þæs geares, þe swá manig ungelimp wæs forðbringende!

Eác, on þám ilcan geare, tofóran Assumptio Sancte Marie, fór Willelm cyng of Normandige into France mid fyrde, and hergode uppán his ágenne hláford, Philippe þáan cynge, and slóh of his mannum mycelne dæl, and forbærnde þa burh Mapante, and ealle þa hálige mynstres þe wæron innan þære burh, and twegen hálige men, þe hýrsumodon Gode on ancer-settle wuniende, þær wæron forbærnde. Ðissum þus gedóne, se cyng Willelm cérde ongean to Normandige. Hreówlic þing he dyde, and hreówlicor him gelamp. Hú hreówlicor? Him geyfelade and him stranglice églade. Hwæt mæg ic tellan? Se scearpa deað, þe ne forlét ne ríce men ne heane, se hine genam. He swealt on Normandige, on þone nextan dæg after Nativitas Sancte Marie, and man bebyrgede hine on Capum, æt Sancte Stephanes mynstre; árer he hit aræde, and siððan manifealdlice gegódade. Eala, hú leas, and hú unwrest is þisses middaneardes wela! Se þe wæs árer ríce cyng, and maniges landes hláford, he næfde þa ealles landes búton seofon fót mæl and se þe wæs hwílum gescrýd mid golde and mid gimum, he læg þa oferwrogen mid moldan!



He læfde æfter him preó sunan, Rodbeard hét se yld-esta, se wæs eorl on Normandige æfter him. Se oðer hét Willelm, þe bær æfter him on Engleland þone cinehelm. Se þrida hét Heanric, þám se fæder becwæð gersuman unateallendlice.

Gif hwá gewilnigeð to gewitanne hú gedón man he was, oððe hwilcne wurðscipe he hæfde, oððe hú fela lande he wære hláford, þonne wille we be him awritan swá swá we hine ageaton, þe him on lócodan, and oðre hwile on his hírede wunedon.

Se cyng Willelm, þe we embe sprécað wæs swíðe wís man, and swíðe rice, and wurðfulre and strengere þonne éinig his foregenga wære. He wæs milde þám góðum mannum þe God lufedon, and ofer eall gemett stearc þám mannum þe wiðcwædon his willan. On þám ilcan stede þe God him geuðe þæt he móste Engleland gegán, he arerde mære mynster, and munecas þær gesætte, þæt hit wel gegóðade. On his dagum wæs þæt mære mynster on Cantwarbyrig getimbrod, and eác swíðe manig oðer ofer eall Engleland. Eác þis land wæs swíðe afylled mid munecan, and þa leofodan heora líf æfter Sanctus Benedictus regule, and se Cristendóm wæs swilc on his dæge þæt ælc man hwæt his háde to belumpe folgode, se þe wolde. Eác he was swíðe wurðful; þriwa he bær his cinehelm ælce geare, swá oft swá he wæs on Engleland. On Eastron he hine bær on Winceastre; on Pentecosten on Westmynstre; on midewintre on Gleaweceastre; and þænne wæron mid him ealle þa rice men ofer eall Engleland, arcebiscopas, and leódbiscopas, abbotas, and eorlas, þegnas and cnihtas.

Swilce he wæs eác swíðe stearc man and ræðe, swá þæt man ne dorste nán þing ongean his willan dón. He hæfde eorlas on his bendum þe dydan ongean his willan. Biscopas he sætte of heora biscoprice, and abbodas of

heora abbodrice, and þegnas on cweartern, and æt nextan he ne spārode his āgene broðor, Odo hét. He wæs swiðe rice biscop on Normandige; on Baius wæs his biscopstól, and wæs manna fyrrest to eācan þām cynge, and he hæfde eorldóm on Engleland; and þonne se cyng wæs on Normandige, þonne wæs he mægeste on þisum lande; and hine he sætte on cweartern.

Betwyx oðrum þingum nis ná to forgytanne þæt góde friðe þe he macode on þisum lande, swá þæt án man, þe hirself aht wære, miht faran ofer his rice mid his bōsum full goldes ungedered; and nān man ne dorste sleán oðerne man, næfde he næfre swá mycel yfel gedón wið þone oðerne. He rixode ofer Engleland, and hit mid his geapscipe swá þurhsmearde, þæt næs án híd landes innan Englelande þæt he nyste hwá heo hæfde, oððe hwæs heo wurð wæs, and sýððan on his gewrit gesæt. Brytland him wæs on gewearde, and he þærinne casteles gewrohte, and þæt mancyn mid ealle gewearde. Swilce eác Scotland he him underþeodde for his mycle strengþe. Normandige þæt land wæs his gecynde, and ofer þone eorldóm þe Mans is gehāten, he rixode; and gif he móste þa gýt twá gear libban, he hæfde Yrlande mid his wer-scipe gewunnon, and wiðútan ælcum wæpnum.

Witodlice on his tíman hæfdon men mycel geswinc and swiðe manige teónan. Castelas he lét wyrcean, and earme men swiðe swencean. Se cyng wæs swá swiðe stearc, and benam of his underþeoddum manig marc goldes, and má hundred punda seolfres, þæt he nam be wihte, and mid mycelan unrihte of his landleóde for litelre neóde. He wæs on gitsunge befeallan, and græd-nesse he lufode mid ealle. He sætte mycel deór frið, and he lægde laga þærwið, þæt swá hwá swá slóge heort oððe hinde, þæt hine man sceolde blendian. He forbeád þa heortas, swylce eác þa báras; swá swiðe he lufode þa

headeór swilce he wære heora fæder. Eác he sætte be þám haran þæt hi mosten freó faran. His ríce men hit mændon, and þa earme men hit beceorodan. Ac he wæs swá stið þæt he ne rôhte heora ealra nîð; ac hi móston mîd ealle þes cynges wille folgian gif hi woldon libban, oððe land habban, oððe eahta, oððe wel his seht. Wálá, wá þæt áenig man sceolde módigan swá, hine sylf up ahebban, and ofer ealle men tellan! Se ælmihtiga God cýðe his sáwle mildheortnesse, and dó him his synna for-gifenesse. Ðás þing we habbað be him gewritene, æg-ðer ge góde ge yfele, þæt þa góðan men niman æfter heora góðnesse, and forfleon mîd ealle yfelnesse, and gán on þone weg þe us lædeð to heofonan ríce.

Æfter his deáðe, his sunu, Willelm hét eallswá þe fæder, feng to þám ríce, and wearð gebletsode to cyngre fram Landfrance, arcebiscop, on Westmynstre, þrim dagum ær Michaëles Mæssedæg, and ealle þa men on Englelande him to abúgon, and him áðas swóron. Ðísum þus gedóne, se cyng ferde to Winceastre and sceawode þæt madmehús and þa gersuman þe his fæder ær gegaderode; Ða wæron unasecgendlíce áenige men hú mycel þær wæs gegaderod, on golde, and on seolfre, and on fatum, and on pællum and on gimum, and on manige oðre deórwurðe þingum, þe earfoðe sindon to ateallanne. Se cyng dyde þa swá his fæder him bebeád ær he deád wære; dælte þa gersuman for his fæder sáwle to ælcum mynstre þe wæs innan Englelande, — to sumum mynstre ten marc goldes, to sumum six, to ælcum cyrican uppe land sixtig penegas, and into ælcere scíre man seonde hundred punda feós to dælanne earme mannum, for his sáwle; and ær he forðferde, he beád þæt man sceolde unlesan ealle þa men þe on hæftnunge wæron under his anwealde.

## NARRATIVES OF OHTHERE AND WULFSTAN.

FROM KING ALFRED'S OROSIUS.

---

[A.D. 887?]

OHTHERE sǣde his hláforde Ælfrede cyninge, þæt he ealra Norðmanna norðmest búde. He cwæð þæt he búde on þam lande norðweardum wið þa West-sǣ; he sǣde þeah þæt þæt land sý swýðe lang norð þanon, ac hit is eall weste, búton on feawum stowum sticcemælum wiciað Finnas, on huntaðe on wintra, and on sumera on fiscoðe be þære sǣ. He sǣde þæt he æt sumum cyrre wolde fandian, hū lange þæt land norð-rihte lǣge, oððe hwæper ænig man be norðan þam westene búde; þa fór he norð-rihte be þam lande, let him ealne weg þæt weste land on þæt steórbórd, and þa wíð-sǣ on bæcbórd, þrý dagas: þa wæs he swá feor norð swá ða hwæl-huntan fyrrest farað. Þa fór he þa-gyt norð-ryhte swá feor swá he mihte on þám oðrum þrim dagum geseglian; þa beáh þæt land þær easte-ryhte, oððe seó sǣ in on þæt land, he nyste hwæper, búton he wiste þæt he þær bád westan windes, oððe hwón norðan, and seglede þanon east be lande, swá swá he mihte on feower dagum geseglian; þa sceolde he bídian ryhte norðan windes, forðan þæt land þær beáh súð-rihte, oððe seó sǣ in on þæt land, he nyste hwæper þa segiede he þanon suð-rihte be lande, swá swá he mihte on fif dagum geseglian. Ða læg þær án mycel eá up in þæt land; þa cyrdon hý up in on ða eá, forðam hý ne dorston forð be þære eá seglian for unfriðe, forþam þæt land wæs eall gebún on oðre healfe þære eá. Ne mette he ær nán gebún land syððan he fram his ágnum háme fór; ac him wæs ealne weg weste land on þæt

steorbórd, bútan fisceran and fugeleran and huntan; and þæt wæron ealle Finnas, and him wæs á wíd-sæ on þæt bæcbórd.

Ða Beormas hæfdon swiðe well gebún hyra land, ac hi ne dorston þær-on cuman; ac ðára Terfinna land wæs eall weste, bútan þær huntan gewicodon, oððe fisceras, oððe fugelas. Fela spella him sædon þa Beormas ægðer ge of hyra ágenum lande ge of þam landum þe ymb hy útan wæron; ac he nyste hwæt þæs sóðes wæs, forþam he hit sylf ne geseáh. þa Finnas, him þúhte, and þa Beormas spræcon neah án geðeóde.

Swiðost he fór ðyder, to-eácan þæs landes sceawunge, for þam hors-hwælum, forþam hi habbað swýðe æðele bân on hyra tóðum. þa téð hy bróhton sume þam cyninge; and hyra hýd bið swiðe gód to scip-rápum. Se hwæl bið micle læssa þonne oðre hwalas, ne bið he lengra þonne syfan elna lang. Ac on his ágnum lande is se betsta hwæl-huntað; þa beóð eahta and feowertiges elna lange, and þa mæstan fiftiges elna lange; þára he sæde þæt he syxa sum ofslóge syxtig on twám dagum. He wæs swiðe spedig man on þám æhtum þe heora speda on beóð, þæt is, on wildeórum: he hæfde þa-gyt, þa he pone cyning sohte, tamra deóra unbebohtra syx hund. Ða deór hi hatað hránas, þára wæron syx stæl-hránas; þa beóð swýðe dýre mid Finnum, forþam hy fód þa wildan hránas mid. He wæs mid þám fyrstum mannum on þam lande, næfde he þeah má þonne twentig hryðera, and twentig sceápa, and twentig swýna; and þæt lytle þæt he erede he erede mid horsum; ac hyra ár is mæst on þam gafole þe ða Finnas him gyldað, þæt gafol bið on deóra fellum, and on fugela feðerum, and hwæles báne, and on þám scip-rápum þe beóð of hwæles hýde geworht, and of seoles. Æghwílç gylt be his gebyrdum; se byrdesta sceal gildan fiftyne mearðes fell, and fif hránes, and án

beran fell, and tyn ambra feðra, and berenne kyrtel, oððe yterenne, and twégen scip-rápas, ægþer sý syxtig elna lang, oper sý of hwæles hýde geworht, oðer of seoles.

He sáde þæt Norðmanna land wære swýðe lang and swíðe smæl. Eall þæt his man aper oððe ettan oððe erian mæg, þæt lið wið þa sá, and þæt is þeah on sumum stowum swýðe clúdig, and licgað wíldre mórás wið eastan, and wið uppon emnlange þam bynum lande. On þám mórur eardiað Finnas. And þæt byne land is easteward bráðost, and symle swá norðor swá smæle: easteward hit mæg beón syxtig míla brád, oððe hwene bréðre, and middeward þritig oððe bráðre; and norðeward, he cwæð, þær hit smálost wære, þæt hit mihte beón þreóra míla brád to þam móre, and se mór syðþan on sumum stowum swá brád swá man mæg on twám wucum oferferan; and on sumum stowum swá brád swá man mæg on syx dagum oferferan.

Ðonne is to-emnes þam lande súðewardum on oðre healfe þæs móres Sweoland, oþ þæt land norðeward, and to-emnes þam lande norðewardum, Cwenaland. Ða Cwenas hergiað hwílum on þá Norðmen ofer þone mór, hwílum þá Norðmen on hy. And þær sind swíðe micle meras fersce geond þa mórás; and berað þa Cwenas hyra scyfu ofer land on þa meras, and þanon hergiað on þa Norðmen. Hy habbað swýðe lytle scipa, and swíðe leohte.

Ohthere sáde þæt seó scír hatte Halgoland, þe he on búde. He cwæð þæt nán man ne búde be norðan him. Ðonne is án port on súðewardum þam lande, þone man hæf Sciringes-heal; þyðer he cwæð þæt man ne mihte geseglian on ánum múnðe, gyf man on niht wicode, and ælce dæge hæfde ambyrne wind. And ealle þa hwíle he sceal seglian be lande; and on þæt steorbórd, him bið ærest Isaland, and þonne þa igland þe synd betwux Isa-

lande and þissum lande. Ðonne is þis land oð he cymð to Sciringes-heale, and ealne weg on þæt bæcbórd Norðwege. Wið súðan þone Sciringes-heal fylð swýðe mycel sá up in on þæt land, seó is bráðre þonne ænig man oferseon máge; and is Gotland on oðre healfe on-gear, and siðða Sillende. Seó sá lið manig hund míla up in on þæt land.

And of Sciringes-heale, he cwæð þæt he seglode on fif dagum to þam porte þe man hæt æt Hæðum, se stent betuh Winedum and Seaxum and Angle, and hyrð in on Dene. Ða he piderweard seglode fram Sciringes-heale, þa wæs him on þæt bæcbórd Denamearc, and on þæt steórbórd wíð sá þrý dagas; and þa twégen dagas ær he to Hæpum come, him wæs on þæt steórbórd Gotland and Sillende and iglanda fela. On þám landum eardodon Engle, ær hi hider on land comon. And hym wæs ða twégen dagas on þæt bæcbórd þa igland þe in Dene-mearce hýrað.

WULFSTAN sáde þæt he gefóre of Hæðum, þæt he wære on Trúso on sýfan dagum and nihtum, þæt þæt scyp wæs ealne weg yrnende under segle. Weonodland him wæs on steórbórd, and on bæcbórd him wæs Langaland, and Láland, and Falster, and Scóneg, and þas land eall hýrað to Denemearcan. And þonne Burgendaland wæs ús on bæcbórd; and þá habbað him-sylf cyning. Ðonne æfter Burgendalande wæron ús þas land þa synd hátene, ærest Blecingég, and Meore, and Eowland, and Gotland on bæcbórd, and þas land hýrað to Sweon. And Weonodland wæs ús ealne weg on steórbórd oð Wisle-múðan. Seó Wisle is swýðe mycel eá, and heo tolið Witland and Weonodland; and þæt Witland belimpeð to Estum, and seó Wisle lið út of Weonodlande, and lið in Estmere; and se Estmere is húru fiftene míla brád. Ðonne cymeð Ilfing eastan in Estmere, of þam mere þe Trúso standeð

in staðe, and cumað út samod in Estmere, Ilfing eastan of Eastlande, and Wisle súðan of Winodlande; and þonne benimð Wisle Ilfing hire naman, and ligeð of þam mere west and norð on sá; forðy hit man hæt Wisle-múðan.

Ðæt Eastland is swýðe mycel, and þær bið swýðe manig burh, and on ælcere byrig bið cyning, and þær bið swýðe mycel hunig and fiscað; and se cyning and þa rícostan men drincað myran meole, and þa unspédigan and þa þeówan drincað médo. Ðær bið swýðe mycel gewinn betweenan him, and ne bið ðær nænig ealo gebrowen mid Estum, ac þær bið médo genoh. And þær is mid Estum ðeáw, þonne þær bið man deáð, þæt he lið inne unforbærned, mid his magum and freóndum, mónáð, gehwílum twégen: and þá cyningas and þá oðre heáhdungegene men swá micle lencg swá hi máran spéda habbað, hwílum healf gear þæt hi beóð unforbærned, and licgað bufan eorðan on hyra húsum. And ealle þa hwíle þe þæt líc bið inne, þær sceal beón gedrync and plega, oð ðone dæg þe hí hine forbærnað. Ðonne þy ylcan dæg hí hine to þam áde béran wyllað, þonne todælað hí his feoh þæt þær to láfe bið, æfter þam gedrynce and þám plegan, on fif oððe syx, hwílum on má, swá swá þæs feós andefn bið. Alecgað hit þonne forhwæga on ánre míle þone mæstan dæl fram þam túne, þonne oðerne, þonne þæne þridan, oppe hyt eall aled bið on þære ánre mile; and sceal beón se læsta dæl nyhst þam túne ðe se deáda man on lið. Ðonne sceolon beón gesamnode ealle ða men ðe swyftoste hors habbað on þam lande, forhwæga on fit mílum, oððe on syx mílum fram þam feó. Ðonne ærnað hy ealle toward þam feó; ðonne cymeð se man se þæt swifte hors hafað to þam árestan dæle and to þam mæstan, and swa ælc æfter oðrum, oð hit bið eall genumen; and se nimð þone læstan dæl se nyhst ðam tune ðæt feóh



geærneð. And þonne rideð ælc hys weges mid ðan feóh, and hyt motan habban eall; and forðy þær beóð þa swyftan hors ungefóhge dýre. And þonne his gestreón beóð þus eall aspended, þonne byrð man hine út, and forbærneð mid his wæpnum and hrægle, and swiðost ealle his spéda hý forspendað mid þam langan legere þæs deáðan mannes inne, and þæs þe hý be þám wegum alecgað, þe ða fremdan to ærnað and nimað. And þæt is mid Estum þeáw, þæt þær sceal ælces geðeódes man beón forbærned; and gyf þær man án bân findeð unforbærned, hí hit sceolan miclum gebetan. And þær is mid Eastum án mægð þæt hí magon cýle gewyrcean, and þý þær licgað þa deadan men swá lange and ne fuliað, þæt hý wyrcað þone cýle hine on; and þeah man asette twégen fætels full ealað oððe wæteres, hy gedóð þæt oþer bið ofer-froren, sam hit sý sumor sam winter.

---

Módor ne rádeð ðonne heo magan cenneð,  
Hú him weorþe geond woruld wídsið sceapen.  
Oft heo to bealwe bearn afédeð,  
Selfre to sorge, siððan dreógeð  
His earfoðu orlegstunde;  
Heo ðæs eaforan sceal oft and gelome  
Grimme greótan, ðonne he geóng fareð,  
Hafað wilde mód, wérige heortan,  
Sefan sorhfulne, slídeð geneahhe  
Wérig, wilna leás, wuldres bedæled;  
Hwíflum hygegeómor healle weardað,  
Lifað leódum feor; locað geneahhe  
Fram ðám unláedan áengan hláford. [cenneð  
Forðan náh seó módor geweald ðonne heo magan  
Bearnas bládes; ac sceal on gebyrd faran  
A'n æfter ánum ðæt is eald gesceaft.

## CONVERSION OF THE SAXONS.

ÆLFRIC'S HOMILY, IV. ID. MART.

A.D. 1000.]

GREGORIUS se hálga papa, Engliscre ðeode apostol, or ðisum andwerdan dæge, æfter menigfealdum gedeorfum, and halgum gecnyrdnyssum, Godes ríce gesæliglice astáh. He is rihtlice Engliscre ðeode apostol, forðan ðe he, þurh his ráed and sánde, ús fram deofles biggengum ætbræd, and to Godes geleafan gebigde. Manega hálige béc cyðað his drohtnunge and his halige lif, and eac “*Historia Anglorum*,” ða ðe Ælfred cyning of Ledene on Englisc awende. Seo béc sprecð genoh swutelice be ðisum halgan were. Nu wylle we sum ðing scortlice eow be him gereccan, forðan ðe seo foresæde béc nis eow eallum cuð, þeah ðe heo on Englisc awend sy.

Des eadiga papa Gregorius wæs of æðelborenre mægðe and eawfæstre acenned; Romanisce witan wæron his magas; his fæder hatte Gordianus, and Felix, se eawfæsta papa, wæs his fifta fæder. He wæs, swa swa we cwædon, for worulde æðelboren, ac hé oferstáh his æðelborennysse mid halgum ðeawum, and mid góðum weorcum gæglengde. Gregorius is Grecisc nama, se swéigð on Ledenum gereorde, “*Uigilantius*,” þæt is on Englisc, “*Wacolle*.” He wæs swiðe wacol on Godes bebodum, ðaða he sylf herigendlice leofode, and hé wacollice ymbe manegra ðeoda pearfe hógode, and him lifes weig geswutelode. He wæs fram cildháde on bôclicum lárum getyd, and hé on ðære lære swa gesæliglice ðeah, þæt on ealre Romana-byrig næs nán his gelica geðuht. He gecneordlæhte æfter wísra láreowa gebisnungum, and næs forgytol, ac gefæstnode his lære on fæstháfelum gemynde.

He hlód ða mid þurstigum breoste ða flowendan láre, ðe hé eft æfter fyrste mid hunig-swettre protan þæslicce bealce-ette. On geonglicum gearum, ðaða his geogoð æfter gecynde woruld-ðing lufian sceolde, þa ongann hé hine sylfne to Gode geðeodan, and to eðele þæs upplican lifes mid eallum gewilnungum orðian. Witodlice æfter his fæder forðsiðe hé arærde six munuc-lif on Sicilia-lande, and þæt seofode binnon Romana-burh getimbrode, on ðam he sylf regollice, under abbodes hæsum drohtnode. Ða seofon mynstru he gelende mid his ágenum, and genihtsumlice to dæghwomlicum bigleofan gegódode. Ðone ofer-eacan his æhta hé aspende on Godes pearfum, and ealle his woruldlican aðelborennysse to heofonlicum wuldre awende. He eode ár his gecyrrednysse geond Romanaburh mid pællenum gyrlum, and scinendum gymnum, and readum golde gefrætewod; ac æfter his gecyrrednysse he ðenode Godes ðearfum, he sylf ðearfa, mid wácum wæfelse befangen.

Swa fulfremedlice hé drohtnode on anginne his gecyrrednysse swa þæt hé mihte ða gyf beon geteald on fulfremedra halgena getele. He lufode forháfednysse on mettum, and on drence, and wæccan on syndrigum gebedum: þær to-eacan hé ðrowade singallice untrumnyssa, and swa hé stiðlicor mid andwerdum untrumnyssum ofsett wæs, swa hé geornfullicor þæs ecan lifes gewilnode.

Ða undergeat se papa, þe on þam timan þæt apostolice setl gesæt, hú se eadiga Gregorius on halgum mægnum ðeonde wæs, and he ða hine of ðære munuclican drohtnunge genám, and him to gefylstan gesette, on diaconháde geendebýrdne. Ða gelámp hit, æt sumum sæle, swa swa gýt for oft deð, þæt Englisce cýpmenn brohton heora ware to Romana-byrig, and Gregorius eode be ðære strát to ðam Engliscum mannum, heora ðing sceawigende. Ða geseah he betwux ðam warum cýpe-

cnihtas gesette, þa wæron hwites lichaman and fægernes andwlitan menn, and æðellice gefexode. Gregorius ða beheold þæra cnapena wlite, and befrán of hwilcere þeode hí gebrohte wæron. Ða sæde him man þæt hí of Engla-lande wæron, and þæt ðære ðeode mennisc swa wlitig wære. Eft ða Gregorius befrán, hwæðer þæs landes folc Cristen wære ðe hæðen? Him man sæde, þæt hí hæðene wæron. Gregorius ða of inneweardre heortan langsume siccetunge teah, and cwæð, Wálawá, þæt swa fægernes híwes menn sindon ðam sweartan deofle underðeodde. Eft hé axode, hú ðære ðeode nama wære, þe hí of-comon? Him wæs geandwyrð, þæt hí Angle genemnode wæron. Ða cwæð he, Rihtlice hí sind Angle gehátene, forðan ðe hí engla wlite habbað, and swilcum gedafenað þæt hí on heofonum engla geferan beon. Gýt ða Gregorius befrán, hú ðære scíre nama wære, þe ða cnapan of-alædde wæron. Him man sæde, þæt ða scírmenn wæron Dere gehátene. Gregorius andwyrde, Wel hí sind Dere gehátene, forðan ðe hí sind fram graman generode, and to Cristes mildheortnyse gecygede. Gýt ða he befrán, Hú is ðære leode cyning geháten? Him wæs geandswarod, þæt se cyning Ælle geháten wære. Hwæt ða, Gregorius gamenode mid his wordum to ðam naman, and cwæð, Hit gedafenað þæt Alleluia sy gesungen on ðam lande, to lofe þæs Ælmihtigan Scyppendes. Gregorius ða sona eode to ðam papan þæs apostolican setles, and hine bæd, þæt he Angelcynne sume láreowas asende, ðe hí to Criste gebigdon, and cwæð, þæt hé sylf gearo wære þæt weorc to gefremmenne mid Godes fultume, gif hit ðam papan swa gelicode. Ða ne mihte se papa þæt geðafian, þeah ðe hé eall wolde; forðan ðe ða Romaniscan ceaster-gewaran noldon geðafian þæt swa getogen mann, and swa geðungen láreow þa burh eallunge forlete, and swa fyrlen wræcsið genáme.

Æfter ðisum gelámp þæt micel mann-cwealm becom ofer ðære Romaniscan leode, and árest ðone papan Pelagium gestód, and buton yldinge adydde. Witodlice æfter ðæs papan geendunge, swa micel cwealm wearð þæs folces, þæt gehwær stodon aweste hús geond þa burh, búton bugigendum. Ða ne mihte swa-ðeah seo Romana-burh buton papan wunian, ac eal folc ðone eadigan Gregorium to ðære geðincðe ánmodlice geceas, þeah ðe hé mid eallum mægne wiðerigende wære. Gregorius ða asende ænne pistol to ðam casere Mauricium, se wæs his gefædera, and hine halsode, and micclum bæd, þæt hé næfre ðam folce ne geðafode þæt he mid þæs wurðmyntes wuldre geuferod wære, forðan ðe hé ondred þæt he ðurh ðone micclan hád on woruldlicum wuldre, þe he ár awearp, æt sumum sæle bepæht wurde. Ac ðæs caseres heahgerefa, Germanus, gelæhte ðone pistol æt Gregories ærendracan, and hine totær; and siððan cydde þam casere, þæt þæt folc Gregorium to papan gecoren hæfde. Mauricius ða se casere þæs Gode ðancode, and hine geháðian het. Hwæt ða, Gregorius fleames cepte, and on dym-hófon ætlutode; ac hine man gelæhte, and teah to Petres cyrcan, þæt he ðær to papan gehalgod wurde. Gregorius ða ár his hádunge þæt Romanisce folc, for ðam onsigendum cwealme, ðisum wordum to bereowsunge tihte: Mine gebroðra þa leofostan, ús gedafenað þæt we Godes swingle, þe we on ár towearde ondrædan sceoldon, þæt we huru nú andwerde and afándode ondrædan. Geopenige ure sárnys ús infær soðre gecyrrednysse, and þæt wite ðe we ðrowiað tobrece ure heortan heardnysse. Efne nu ðis folc is mid swurde þæs heofonlican gramans ofslegen, and gehwilce ænlipige sind mid færlicum slihte aweste. Ne seo ádl ðam deaðe ne forestæpð, ac ge geseoð þæt se sylfa deað þære ádle yldinge forhradað. Se geslagena bið mid deaðe gegripen, árðan

ðe he to heofungum soðre behreowsunge gecyrran mæge Hógiað forði hwilc se becume ætforan gesihðe þæs strecan Déman, seðe ne mæg þæt yfel bewépan ðe hé gefremode. Gehwilce eorð-bugigende sind ætbrodene, and heora hús standað aweste. Fæderas and modдру bestandað heora bearna líc, and heora yrfenuman him sylfum to forwyrde forestæppað. Uton eornostlice fleon to heofunge soðre dædbote, þa hwile ðe we moton, árðan þe se færlíca slege ús astrece. Uton gemunan swa hwæt swa we dweligende agylton, and uton mid wópe gewitnian þæt þæt we mánfullice adrugon. Uton forhradian Godes ansyne on andetnysse, swa swa se witega ús mánað: Uton ahebban ure heortan mid handum to Gode; þæt is, þæt we sceolon ða gecnyrdnysse ure bene mid geearnunge gódes weorces up-aræran. He forgifð truwan ure forhtunge, seðe þurh his witegan clypað, Nylle ic þæs synfullan deað, ac ic wille þæt hé gecyrrre and lybbe.

Ne geortruwige nán man hine sylfne for his synna micelnysse: witodlice ða ealdan gyltas Niniueiscre ðeode ðreora daga bereowsung adilegode; and se gecyrrreda sceaða on his deaðes cwyde þæs ecan lifes mede gearnode. Uton awendan ure heortan; hrædlice bið se Déma to urum benum gebíged, gif we fram urum ðwyrnyssum beoð gerihtlæhte. Uton standan mid gemaglicum wópum ongean ðam onsigendum swurde swa miccles domes. Soðlice gemágnys is þam soðan Déman gecweme, þeah ðe heo mannum unðancwurðe sy, forðan ðe se arfæsta and se mildheorta God wile þæt we mid gemáglicum benum his mildheortnysse ofgán, and hé nele swa micclum swa we geearniað ús geysian. Be ðisum hé cwæð ðurh his witegan, Clypa me on dæge ðinre gedrefednysse, and ic ðe ahredde, and ðu mærsast me. God sylf is his gewita þæt he miltsian wile him to

clypigendum, seðe mǎnað þæt we him to clypian sceolon. Forði, mine gebroðra þa leofostan, uton gecuman on ðam feorðan dæge þysre wucan on ærne-merigen, and mid estfullum mode and tearum singan seofonfealde lætanias, þæt se streca Déma us geárige, þonne hé gesihð þæt we sylfe ure gyltas wrecað.

Eornostlice ðaða micel menigu, ægðer ge preosthádes ge munuchádes menn, and þæt láwede folc, æfter ðæs eadigan Gregories hæse, on þone wodnes-dæg to ðam seofonfealdum letanium gecomon, to ðam swiðe awedde se foresæda cwealm, þæt hund-eahtatig manna, on ðære ánre tide feallende, of life gewiton, ða hwile þe þæt folc ða letanias sungon. Ac se halga sacerd ne geswác þæt folc to mánigenne þæt hí ðære bene ne geswicon, oðþæt Godes miltsung þone reðan cwealm gestilde.

Hwæt ða Gregorius, siððan hé papanhád underfeng, gemunde hwæt hé gefyrn Angel-cynne gemynte, and ðærrihthe ðæt luftyne weorc gefremode. He na to ðæs hwón ne mihte þone Romaniscan biscop-stól eallunge forlætan, ac hé asende oðre bydelas, geðungene Godes ðeowan, to ðysum íglande, and he sylf micclum mid his benum and tihtingum fylste, þæt ðæra bydela bodung forðgegne, and Gode wæstmbære wurde. Ðæra bydela naman sind þus gecigede, Augustinus, Mellitus, Laurentius, Petrus, Iohannes, Iustus. Ðas lareowas asende se eadiga papa Gregorius, mid manegum oðrum munecum, to Angelcynne, and hí ðisum wordum to ðære fare tihte: Ne beo ge afyrhte ðurh geswince þæs langsuman fær-eldes, oððe þurh yfelra manna ymbe-spræce; ac mid ealre ánrædnysse and wylme þære soðan lufe þas ongunnenan ðing þurh Godes fultum gefremmað. And wite ge þæt eower méð on ðam ecan edleane swa miccle máre bið, swa micclum swa ge máre for Godes willan swincað. Gehyrsumiað eadmóðlice on eallum ðingum Augustine,

þone ðe we eow to ealdre gesetton: hit fremað eowrum sawlum swa hwæt swa ge be his mynegunge gefyllað. Se Ælmihtga God, þurh his gife, eow gescylde, and ge-  
anne me þæt ic mote coweres geswincas wæstm on ðam ecan eðele geseon, swa þæt ic beo gemet samod on blisse coweres edleanes, ðeah ðe ic mid eow swincan ne mæge; forðon ðe ic wille swincan. Augustinus ða mid his geferum, þæt sind gerehte feowertig wera, ferde be Gregories hæse, oðþæt hí to ðisum íglande gesundfullice becomon.

On ðam dagum rixode Æpelbyrht cyning on Cantwarebyrig ríclice, and his rice wæs astreht fram ðære micclan eá Humbre oð suð sá. Augustinus hæfde genumen wealhstodas of Francena rice, swa swa Gregorius him bebead; and hé ðurh ðæra wealhstoda muð þam cyninge and his leode Godes word bodade: hu se mildheorta Hælend, mid his ágenre ðrowunge þysne scyldigan middaneard alyse, and geleafullum mannum heofonan ríces infær geopenode. Ða andwyrde se cyning Æðelbriht Augustine, and cwæð, þæt hé fægere word and behát him cydde; and cwæð, þæt hé ne mihte swa hrædlice þone ealdan gewunan ðe hé mid Angel-cynne heold forlætan; cwæð þæt hé moste freolice ða heofonlican láre his leode bodian, and þæt he him and his geferan bigleofan ðenian wolde; and forgeaf him ða wununge on Cantwarebyrig, seo wæs ealles his ríces heafod-burh.

Ongann ða Augustinus mid his munecum to geefenlæcenne þæra apostola líf, mid singalum gebedum, and wæccan, and fæstenum Gode ðeowigende, and lifes word þam ðe hí mihton bodigende, ealle middaneardlice ðing, swa swa ælfremede, forhógigende, ða þing ána þe hí to bigleofan behófedon underfónde, be ðam ðe hí tæhton sylfe lybbende, and for ðære soðfæstnysse ðe hí bodedon, gearowe wæron ehtnysse to ðoligenne, and deaðe sweltan, gif hí ðorfton.



Hwæt ða gelyfdon forwel menige, and on Godes nam-an gefullode wurdon, wundrigende þære bilewitnysse heora unscæððigan lifes, and swetnysse heora heonfonlican lāre. Ða æt nextan, gelustfullode ðam cyninge Æðelbrihte heora clāne lif and heora wynsume behāt, þa soðlice wurdon mid manegum tǣcnum geseðde; and he ða gelyfende wearð gefullod, and micclum ða cristen-an gearwurðode, and swa swa heofonlice ceaster-gewar-an lufode: nolde swa-ðeah nænne to cristendome geneadian; forðan ðe hē ofaxode æt ðam lāreowum his hæle þæt Cristes ðeowdom ne sceal beon geneadad, ac sylfwilles. Ongunnon ða dæghwomlice forwel menige efstan to gehyrenne ða halgan bodunge, and forleton heora hæðenscipe, and hī sylfe geðeoddon Cristes gelaðunge, on hine gelyfende.

Betwux ðisum gewende Augustinus ofer sǣ to ðam ercebiscope Etherium, and hē hine gehādode Angelcynne to ercebiscope, swa swa him Gregorius ær gewissode. Augustinus ða gehādod cyrde to his biscop-stole, and asende ærendracan to Rome, and cydde ðam eadigan Gregorie þæt Angel-cynn cristendom underfeng, and he eac mid gewritum fela ðinga befrán, hu him to drohtnigenne wære betwux ðam nīg-hworfenum folce. Hwæt ða Gregorius micclum Gode ðancode mid blissigendum mode, þæt Angel-cynne swa gelumpen wæs, swa swa he sylf geornlice gewilnode, and sende eft ongean ærendracan to ðam geleaffullan cyninge Æpelbrihte, mid gewritum and menigfealdum lācum, and oðre gewritu to Augustine, mid andswarum ealra ðæra ðinga þe hē hine befrán, and hine eac ðisum wordum mánode: Broðer min se leofosta, ic wát þæt se Ælmihtiga God fela wundra purh ðe þære ðeode ðe hē geceas geswutelað, þæs ðu miht blissigan, and eac ðe ondrædan. Ðu miht blissigan gewisslice þæt ðære ðeode sawla purh ða yttran wundra

beoð getogene to ðære incundan gife. Ondræd ðe swa-  
ðeah þæt ðin mōd ne beo aháfen mid dyrstignysse on  
ðam tǣcnum þe God ðurh ðe gefremað, and þu ðonon on  
ídelum wuldre befealle wiðinnan, þonon ðe ðu wiðutan  
on wurðmynte aháfen bist.

Gregorius asende eac Augustine halige lác on mæsse-  
reafum, and on bōcum, and ðæra apostola and martyra  
reliquias samod; and bebead, þæt his æftergengan symle  
ðone pallium and þone ercehád æt ðam apostolican setle  
Romaniscre gelaðunge feccan sceoldon. Augustinus ge-  
sette æfter ðisum biscopas of his geferum gehwilcum  
burgum on Engla ðeode, and hí on Godes geleafan  
ðeonde ðurhwunodon oð ðisum dægðerlicum dæge.

Se eadiga Gregorius gedihte manega halige traht-béc,  
and mid micelre gecnyrdnysse Godes folc to ðam ecan  
life gewissode, and fela wundra on his life geworhte,  
and wuldorfullice þæs papan setles geweold ðreottýne  
gear, and six monðas, and tyn dagas, and siððan on ðisum  
dæge gewát to ðam ecan setle heofenan rices, on ðam he  
leofað mid Gode Ælmihtigum á on ecynsse. Amen.

Yldo beoð eorðan æghwæs cræftig,  
Mid hýðendre hildewræsne,  
Rúmre racenteage ráceð wíde;  
Langre linan lisseð eal ðæt heo wíle;  
Beám heo abreóteð, and bebriceð telgum;  
Astyreð stándendne stefn on siðe,  
Afylleð hine on foldan; friteð æfter ðám  
Wildne fugol; heo oferwígeð wulf  
Heo oferbídeð stánas, heo oferstígeð stýle  
Heo abíteð íren mid óme, déð úsíc swá.

## CONVERSION OF THE NORTH ANGLES.

FROM ALFRED'S TRANSL. OF BEDE'S ECCL. HIST.

---

[A.D. 887?]

II., 9. þære tide eác swylce Norðanhymbra þeód mid heora cyninge Eádwine Cristes geleáfan onfeng, þe him Paulinus, se hálga biscop, bodade and lærde. þam cyninge seó onfengnes Cristes geleáfan, and þæs heofonlican ríces eác swylce on hálsunge, geweax meah eorðlices ríces, swá þæt nænig Angelcýninga ær him eall Breotone gemæro on anweald onfenge, oððe heora mægðe on, Angelcýnnes oððe Britta, eardodon; eall þæt he on anweald onfeng, ge eác swylce Monige, Britta eáland, Angelcýnnes ríce underþeódde, swá we ær beforan sægdon.

þisse þeóde, þæt is Norðanhymbrum, wæs se æresta intinga to onfónne Cristes geleáfan, þæt se foresprecena heora cyning Eádwine wæs mid mægsibbe geþeóded Cantwarena cyningum: onfeng he þanon to wife Æðelburge, Æðlbyrhtes dohtor þæs cýniges, seó oðre naman wæs Táte háten.

þá he ærest his ærendracan sende to Eádbalde hire bréðer, se wæs þá Cantwara cyning, and þisse fæmnan gemanan bæd and wilnade; and þá andswarode he, þæt þæt alyfed ne wære, þæt cristenu fæmne hæðenum men to wife seald wære, þý læs se geleáfa and þá gerýnu þæs heofonlican cýniges mid þæs cýniges gemanan aidlad wæren, se þe þæs sóðan cýniges bigang ne cúðe. þá þá ærendracan þá eft þás word Eádwine sægdon, þá gehét he sóna, þæt he náht wið eardes dón wolde þam cristenum geleáfan, þe seó fæmne becode, ac þæt heo

móste pone geleáfan and bigang hire æfæstnisse mid eallum hire geférum, þe hire mid comen, þý cristenan þeáwe lifigean and pone wel healdan; ne he nóne wiðsóc, þæt he silfa eác swylce þá ylcan æfestnisse underfenge, gif wíse witan þæt funden, þæt heo háligre and gode leófre gemeted beón mihte.

Þá wæs seó fæmne geháten and æfter fæce Eádwine onsended, and æfter þon þe hi ær funden hæfdon wæs gehálgod to biscope gode se leófa wer sanctus Paulinus, se mid hi fêran sceolde to þon þe he þá fæmnan and hire geféran æghwæðer ge mid þá mærsunge heofonlícra gerýna ge mid his dæghwamlícra láre trymede, þæt heo on þam gemanan þára hæðenra besmiten ne wære. Þá com he mid þá foresprecenan fæmnan to Eádwine þam cyninge swá swá he wære gesiðcundlícra gegaderunge; ac he máre mid ealle his móde beheóld, þæt he þá þeóde, þe he gesóhte, to ongitenisse þæs sóðan godes and to Cristes geleáfan þurh his láre gecégde.

Mid þý he þa se Biscop on þá mægðe com mid þa fæmnan, þá wende he swíðe, þæt he æghwæðer ge his geféran þá þe mid hine comon þurh drihtnes gife geheólde, þæt hi ne asprungen fram heora geleáfan, and gif he hwylce mihte þæra hæðenra þæt he þurh his láre to Cristes geleáfan gecirde; ac swá se Apostolus cwiðeð: peah þe he swá mycelre tide wunne on his láre, þæt god þá mód þára ungeleáfsumra ablende, þý læs him scine seó onlýhtnes Cristes godspelles and his wuldres.

Þá wæs þý æfteran geare, com man on Norðanhymbra mægðe, wæs his nama Eomær; wæs he sended fram Westseaxna cyninge se wæs háten Cwichelm, þæt he sceolde Eádwine pone cyning samod ge life ge rice beniman. Hæfde he and wæg mid hine twigecgde handseax geættred, þæt gif seó wund to lyt genihtsumode to þæs cyninges deáðe, þæt þæt áttor gefultumade. Com he to

þam cyninge þý ærestan Eásterdæge be Deorwentan þære eá, þær wæs þá cyninges ealdorbotl. Þá code he in, swá swá he his hláfordes ærende secgan sceolde, and mid þý he þá geswippre múðe licettende ærend wrehte and leáse fleswede, þá astod he semninga and getogene þý wæpne under his sceáte ræse on þone cyning. Þá þæt þá Lilla geseah, se cyninges þegn him se holdesta, næfde he scild æt handa, þæt he þone cyning mid gesildan mihte, sette þá his lichoman betwih, beforan þam stinge, and he þurhstong þone cyninges þegn and þone cyning gewundade. Þá wæs he sóna mid æghwanon mid wæpnum ymbhýped; hwæt he þá eác on þam ingerece oðerne cyninges þegn, se wæs Forðhere háten, mid þý mánfullan wæpne acwealde.

Þá wæs þære ylcan nihte þára hálgan Eástrena, þæt seó cwén cende dohtor þam cyninge, þære nama wæs Eánflæd. Mid þý he þá se ylca cyning on þæs biscopes andweardnesse þancunge dide his godum for þære dehter þe him acenned wæs, ongean þon ongan se biscop þancunge dón drihtne Criste and þam cyninge cýðan, þæt he þæt mid his bénum æt him onfenge, þæt heo, seó cwén, gesund and bútan hefigum sáre þæt bearn cende. Þá se cyning þis gehýrde, þá ongan he lustfullian þæs biscopes wordum and gehét hine silfne deófulgildum wiðsacan, and þæt he wolde Cristes þeówdóm geceósan, gif he him líf and sige forgeáfe on þam gewinne, þe he gehogod hæfde wið þam cyninge, þe se myrdra ær fram sended wæs, se þe hine gewundade; and þa ylcan his dohtor Criste to gehálgianne þam biscope to wedde ge-sealde, þæt he þæt gehát gelæstan wolde. Seó wæs gefullad þý hálgan dæge æt Pentecosten ærest manna of Norðanhymbra þeóde mid endlifum fæmnum of þære cwéne hírede, heo wæs twelfte. Þære tíde eác wæs se cyning gehæled fram þære wunde, þe him ær gedón

wæs: þá gesomnade he his fyrd wið Westseaxum and pider com, and sóna þæs þe he on hí feaht, wæron him ealle his fýnd gecyðde, þa þe ær emb his feorh syredon, and he þa sume ofsloh, sume on anweald onfeng.

And he sigefast swa eft hám ferde, na læs þæt he sóna in stepe and ungeþeahtendlice þam gerynum onfón wolde þæs cristenan geleáfan, þeah þe þæt wære, þæt he ofer þæt deófulgildum ne þeówde, siððan he hine to Cristes þeówdóme gehátenne hæfde; ac he ærest geornlice á of tíde æghwæðer ge fram þam arwurþan were, sancte Pauline, þæt riht leornade þæs hálgan geleáfan, ge eác mid his ealdormannum, þa þe he wiseste and snotereste wiste, þæt he gelomlice mid him þeahtade and sohte, hwæt be þisum þingum to dónne wære; ge he eác silfa, mid þy he wæs on gecynde se gleáweste man, oft lange ána sæt swigende muðe ac midde inneweardre heortan manige þing sprecende, smeáde hwæt him selest to dónne wære, and hwylc æfestnes him to healdenne wære.

12. Swylce eác wæs sum godspræce and heofonlic onwrigenes, þe him iú seó godcunde arfæstnes onwreáh, þá he wrecca wæs mid Redwalde, Eástengla cyninge; seó swiðe gefultumade his andgit to onfónne and to ongi-tanne þa monunge þære hálwendan láre. Mid þy he þá se biscop Paulinus geseah, þæt he unyðelice mihte þa heánesse þæs cynelícan módes to eádmodnesse gecirran, þæt he onfón wolde his ecre hælo and þam geryne þære líffæstan róde Cristes, and he samod for his hælo, þæs cyninges and þære þeóde, þe he fore wæs, ge mid worde trymnesse mid mannum wan, ge eác mid þa godcundan arfæstnisse mid worde his gebeda, þæt he for hi þingade: þá æt nyhstan geleornade he on gáste and him onwrigen wæs, hwylc onwrigenes giú heofonlic ætywde þam cyninge þá he wrecca wæs. Ne ylde he hit leng, ac

eode sóna to þam cyninge and hine manode, þæt he his gehát gefylde, þe he on þære onwrigenesse gehet þe him ætywed wæs, gif he þære tide yrmðo beswícode and to heánesse cyneríces become. Wæs þis godgespræce and peós onwrigenes þises gemetes:

Mid þy hine ehte Æðelfrið, se þe ær him cyning wæs, and he þurh missenlíce stowe manigra geara tíde flyma wæs; þá gesohte he æt nyhstan and com to Rædwolde, Eástengla cyninge, and hine bæd, þæt he his lif gescilde wið swa micles ehteres sætningum; and him gehét, þæt he swa dón wolde, swa he hine bad. Æfter þam þa Æðelfrið se cyning hine þær geacsade, þæt he mid Rædwolde þone cyning wæs, þá sende he sóna ærendracan to him and mycel feoh wið þam þe he hine ofsloge, oððe hine him to cwale ageafe; ne he hwæðere awiht on þam fremode. Sende he eft æfterran síðe ærendracan, sende þridan síðe and máran gife mycle þonne he him ær sende wið his cwale, and hét eác him onbeóðan, þæt he hine wolde mid fyrde to gefeohte gesecan, gif he his word and his gife forhogode. Þá wæs his móð æg-hwæðer ge mid þam beótungum gebreged, ge mid þam gifum gewemmed, þæt he gepafode þæs cyninges béne and gehét, þæt he Eádwine ofsloge oððe his feóndum to cwale ageafe.

Þá wæs sum cyninges þegn, his freónd se treówesta, þe þas þing gehyrde and ongeat. Þá eode he to his inne, þær he hine restan wolde, and wæs foreweard niht, and hine acigde ut, and him sæde and cyððe, hu hine man ymbe gedón wolde; cwæð him þá to: “Gif þu wilt, on þás seolfan tíð, ic þé alæde of þisse mægðe in þa stowe, þær þé næfre ne Rædwold ne Æðelfrið gemetan magon.” Cwæð he to him: “On þance me sindon þíne word and þín lufu; and hwæðere ne mæg ic þæt dón, þæt þú me lærest, þæt ic ærest þa treówðe forlæte, þe ic to swa mi-

clum cyninge genam, mid þy he me nawiht yfeles dide ne láðes ætywde; ac gif ic deað þrowian sceal, leófre me is, þæt he me to deaðe gesylle, þonne unæðelra man. Oððe lá hwider mæg ic nu leng fleón? manigra geara tíða ofer ealle Breotone ic flyma wæs, þæt ic me his hête bearh and wearnode!”

Þá eode se his freónd on weg fram him, and he Eád-wine ána þær ute gewunode. Sæt swiðe unrót on stáne beforan þære healle dura, and ongan mid manegum hætum his gepohta geswenced beón, and ne wiste, hwider he eode oððe hwæt him selest to dónne wære. Mid þy he þá lange swígendum nearonessum his módes and mid þy blindan fyre soden wæs, þá geseah he semninga on middre nihte man wið his gangan uncúðes hrægeles and andwlitan. Þá he þá to him com, þá wæs he forht geworden. Þá eode he to him, grette hine and frægn, for hwon he on þære tíde, þe oðre men slæpon, on stáne waccende sæte? Þá frægn he hine, hwæt þæs to him belumpe, hwæðer he wacode þe slepte, and hwæðer he þe ute þe inne sæte? Þá andswarode he and cwæð him to: “Ne tala þu me, þæt ic ne cunne þone intingan þínre unrótnesse and þínre wacone and anlepnesse and þínes utsetles; ac ic cūðlice wat, ge hwæt þu eart ge for hwon þu gnornast, and hwylc toward yfel þu þe on neáhnisse forhtast. Ac gesege me, hwylce mede þu wille sillan þam men, gif hwylc sí, þe þé fram þisum nearonessum alyse, and Rædwolde on mod beswape, þæt he þé nán wiht láðes ne dó, ne þé þínum feóndum to cwale ne agife?” Þá andswarede he and cwæð, þæt he eall gód, þe he mihte, for mede þyslicre freamsumnesse sillan wolde. Þá ætécete he þa git his gespræc and cwæð: “And gif he þé eác, adwæsctum þínum feóndum, on sóðe cyneríce geháteð, swa þæt nales þæt on ealle þíne yldran, ac ealle cyningas, þa þe on Breotone wæron



æf þé, in mihte and on ríce feor oferstígest?" Þá wæs he Eádwine bealdra geworden on þære frignesse and sóna gehét, se þe him swá micle fremsumnisse forgeáfe, þæt he him þæs wolde wurðlice þancunge dón. Cwæð he priddan stíðe to him, se þe wið him spræc: "And nu, gif se man, se þe þé þyslíce gife and swá micle sóðlice þé tówearde forecwið, eác swylce gepeahte þínre hælo and ðeteran lífes and nyttran þé ætýwan mæg, þonne ænig þínra maga oððe þínra yldrena æfre gehýrde, cwíst þu, hwæðer þu his þá hálwendan monunge onfón wille and him hýrsum beón?" Þá ne ylde he Eádwine nánuht, ac sóna gehét, þæt he wolde on eallum þingum him gehýrsum beón and his láre lustlice onfón, se þe hine fram swá monegum yrmðum and teónum generede and to heánisse cyneríces forð gelædde.

Þá he þá þisse andsware onfeng se þe mid hine spræc, þá in stæpe sette he mid þá swiðran hand him on þæt heáfod and þus cwæð: "Þonne þis tácen þyslíc þé tocume, þonne gemune þu þisse tíde and uncres gespræces, and ne ylde þu, þæt þu þá þing gefylle, þe þu me gehéte." Þá he þás word gespræc, þá ne wiste he semninga hwar he com, wolde þæt he on þam ongeáte þæt, þæt man ne wæs se þe him ætýwde, ac þæt hit gást wæs. And mid þý he þá se geónga æðeling ána þær þá gít sæt, and wæs swiðe gefeónde be þære frofre, þe him geháten wæs, ac hwæðere sorgiende móde geornlice þohte hwæt se wære oððe hwanon he cóme, se þe þas þing to him sprecende wæs; þá com eft tó him se foresprecena his freónd, and mid blíðe andwlitan hine hálette and grette, and þus cwæð: "Arís and gang in, gerest þínne lichoman and þín mód bútan sorgum, forþam þæs cyninges heorte is oncirred, ne wille he þé nánuht láðes gedón; ac he má wile his treówe and his gehát wið þé gehealdan, and þé feorhfríde beón." Sæde him þá æfter þam þæt: "Se

cyning his gepohte big þam, þe ic þe ær sæde, þære cwéne on dégolnisse onwreáh; þá onwende heó hine fram þære yfelan ingehygde his módes, lærde hine and manode, þæt þæt nænig þing ne gedafenade né geríse swá æðelum cyninge and swá gepungenum, þæt he sceolde his freónd þone betstan on nýde gesettan on gold bebycgean, and his treówe for feogitsunge and lúfan forleósan, seó þe dýrwurðre wære and máre eallum máðmum."

Hwæt sceolon we þæs máre secgean? dide se cyning swá swá hit ær cweden wæs, ná læs þæt an þæt he þone wreccan, þe hine gesóhte, to cwale ne gesealde; ac eác swylce him gefultumade, þæt he to ríce becom. Forþam sóna siððan þá ærendracan háam cirdon, þe his cwale ærendedon þá gebeón Rædwold his fyrde and micel werod gesomnade to gewinnanne wið Æðelfrið. Þá fór he him to geanes ungelíce werode, forþam he ne wolde him first alýfan, þæt he móste his werod eall gesomnian; þá gefóron hí tosomne and gefuhton on gemære Myrcna þeóde æt eástðæle þære eá, þe is Idle nemned, and þær man Æðelfrið þone cyning ofslóh. Swylce eác on þam ylcan gefeohte man slóh Rædwoldes sunu, se wæs Rægnhere háten. And swá he Eádwine æfter þam godgespræce, þe he ær onféng, na læs þæt án þæt he him þá sætnunge þá gewearnode þæs unholdan cyninges; ac swylce eác æfter his slæge him on þæs ríces wuldor æfter fyligde.

Mid þý he þá Paulínus se biscop godes word bodade and lærde, and se cyning ylde þá git to gelyfanne and þurh sume tíð, swá swá we ær cwædon, gelimplícum ána sæt and geornlice mid hine silfne smeáde and þohte, hwæt him sélost to dónne wære, and hwylc æfæstnis him to healdenne wære; þá wæs sume dæge se godes wer ingangende to him, þær he ána sæt, and sette his þá swiðran hand him on þæt heáfod, and hine ácsode,

hwæðer he þæt tacen ongitan mihte? þá oncneow he hit sôna sweôtole and wæs swiðe forht geworden, and him to fôtum feoll. And hine se godes man up ahôf and him cûðlice to spræc and þus cwæð: “Hwæt þu nu hafast þurh godes gife þínra feónða handa beswicene, þe þu þé ondrede, and þu þurh his sylene and gife þam rice onfenge, þe þu wilnarest! ac gemune nu, þæt þu þæt drihtne gelæste, þæt þu gehete, þæt þu onfô his geleáfan and his bebodu healde, se þe þé fram hwilendlicum earfóðum generede and eac on áre hwilendlices rices ahôf; and gif þu forð his willan gehýrsum beón wilt, pone he þurh me þé bodað and læreð, he þonne þé eac fram tintregum genereð ælcera yfela and þé dælnimende gedéð mid hine þæs écan rices on heofonum.”

13. þá se cyning þás word gehýrde, þá andswarode he him and cwæð, þæt he ægðer ge wolde ge scolde þam geleáfan onfôn þe he lærde; cwæð, þæt he wolde mid his freóndum and mid his witum spræce and gepeaht habban, and gif hí mid hine þæt gepáfian woldon, þæt hí ealle ætsomne on lifes wyllan gehálgode wæron. þá dide se cyning swá swá he cwæð, and se biscop þæt gepáfode. þá hæfde he gespræce and gepeaht mid his witum, and synderlice wæs fram him eallum frignende, hwylc him puhte and gesewen wære þeôs niwe lár and þære godcundnisse bigang, þe þær læred wæs? Him þá andswarode his ealdorbiscop, Céfi wæs hâten: “Geseoh þu, cyning, hwylc þeôs lár sí, þe ús nu bodad is. Ic þé sóðlice andette, þæt ic cûðlice geleornad hæbbe, þæt eallinga náwiht mægenes ne nyttesse hafað seô æfæstnis, þe we óð þis hæfdon and beeodon, forþam nænig þínra þeorna neáðlicor ne gelustfullode hine silfne to úra goda bigange þonne ic; and naht þam læs manige sindon, þá þe máran gife and fremsumnisse æt þé onfengon þonne ic, and on eallum pingum máran gesynto hæfdon. Hwæt

ic wát, gif úre godas ænige mihte hæfdon, þonne woldon hí me má fultumian, forþam ic him geornlícor þeódde and hýrde. Forþam me þynceð wíslíc, gif þu geseo þá þing beorhtran and strengran, þe ús niwan bodade sindon, þæt we þám onfón.”

Þisum wordum oðer þæs cyninges wita and ealdormann gepáfunge sealde and to þære spræce feng and þus cwæð “Þyslic me is gesewen, cyning leofosta, þis andwearde lif manna on eorðan to wiðmetenisse þære tíde, þe ús uncúð is, swá gelíc swá þu æt swæsendum sitte mid þínum ealdormannum and þegnum on wintertíde, and sí fýr onæled, and þín heall gewyrmed, and hit ríne and sníwe and styrme úte; cume þonne án spearwa and hræðlice þæt hús þurhfleó, þurh oðre duru in, þurh oðre út gewíte: hwæt he on þá tíð, þá he inne býð, ne býð ríned mid þý storme þæs wintres! ac þæt býð án eágan bryhtm and þæt læste fæc, and he sóna of wintra in winter eft cymeð. Swá þonne þis manna lif to medmyclum fæce ætýweð; hwæt þær foregénge, oððe hwæt þær æfterfylige, we ne cunnon. Forþam gif þeós niwe láre áwiht cúðlicre and gerisenlicre bringe, heo þæs wyrðe is, þæt we þære fyligean.”

Þisum wordum gelícum oðre ealdormen and þæs cyninges þeahteras spræcon, þá get to geyhte Ceáfi and cwæð, þæt he wolde Paulínus þone bisceop geornlícor gehýran be þam gode sprecende, þe he bodade; þá hét se cyning swá dón. Þá he þá his word gehýrde, þá clypode he and þus cwæð: “Geare ic þæt ongeat, þæt þæt nawiht wæs, þæt we beeodon, forþam swá micle swá ic geornlícor on þam bigange þæt silfe sóð sóhte, swá ic hit læs mette. Nu þonne ic openlice andette, þæt on þisse láre þæt silfe sóð scineð, þæt ús mæg syllan þá gife ecre eádignisse and éces lifes hálo. Forþam ic láre nu, cyning leofesta, þæt þæt tempel and bá weofedu bá be we bútan

wæstmum ænigre nytnisse hālgodon, þæt we þá hraðe forleósan and on fýre forbærnan."

Hwæt he þá se cyning openlice andette þam biscope and him eallum, þæt he wolde fæstlice þam deófolgildum wiðsacan and Cristes geleáfan onfón! Mid þý he þá se cyning fram þam foresprecenan biscope sóhte and acsode heora hálignesse, þe hí ær beeodon, hwá hit, þá wígbed and þá heargas þára deófolgilda mid heora hegum, þé hí ymbsette wæron, áidlían sceolde and toweorpan; þá andswarode he se biscop: "Efne ic þá godas lange mid dysignisse beeode oð þis; hwá mæg hí gerisenlícor nu toweorpan to bysne oðra manna þonne ic silfa þurh þá snyttro þe ic fram þam sóðan gode onfeng? And he þá sóna fram him awearp þá ídlan dysignisse, þe he ær beeode, and þone cyning bæd, þæt he him wápen sealde and gestédhors, þæt he mihte on cuman and þæt deófolgild toweorpan, forþam þam biscope ne wæs alýfed, þæt he móste wápen wegan, né ælcor bútan on myran rídan. Þá sealde se cyning him sweord, þæt he hine mid begyrde, and nam him spere on hand and hleóp on þæs cyninges stédan and to þam deófolgildum ráð. Þá þæt folc hine þá geseah swá gescyrpedne, þá wendon hí, þæt he tela ne wiste, ac þæt he wedde. Sóna þæs þé he gelihte to þam hearge, þá sceát he mid his spere, þæt hit sticcode fæste on þam hearge, and wæs swíðe gefeónde þære ongitenisse þæs sóðan godes biganges, and he þá hét his geféran toweorpan ealne hearh and þá getimbro, and forbærnan. Is seó stów git æteówed giú þára deófolgilda náht-feor eást fram Eoforwicceastre begeondan þære eá, and git to dæg is nemned Godmundingahám, þær se bisceop þurh þæs sóðan godes onbryrdnisse towearp and fordide þá wígbed, þe he silf ær gehálgode.

Þá onfeng Eádwine cyning mid eallum þam æðelingum his peóde and mid micle folce Cristes geleáfan and ful-

luhtes bæðe. þý endlyftan geáre his ríces he wæs gefullod fram Pauline þam biscope, his láreówe, on Eoferwicceastre þý hálgestan eásterdæge on Sanct Pétres cyricean þæs apostoles, þá he þær hræðe geweorce of treowe cyricean getimbrode, síððan he gecristnad wæs.

---

Feower tída sýnd getealde on anum geare, þe synd ver, æstas, autumnus, hiems. Ver is lencten-tíð, seó hæfð emnihte; æstas is sumor, se hæfð sunn-stede; autumnus is hærfest þe hæfð oðre emnihte; hiems is winter se hæfð oþerne sunn-stede. On þysum feower tíðum yrnð seó sunne geond mistlíce dælas, bufon þisum ymbhwyrfte, and þæs eorðan getemprað, sóðlíce þurh Godes fore-sceawunge, þæt heo symle on nánre stowe gewunige, and mid hyre hætán middan-eardes wæstmás for-bærne. Ac heo gæð geond stowa, and temprað þa eorðlícan wæstmás ægðer ge on wæstme ge on ríþunge. Þonne se dæg langað, þonne gæð seó sunne norð-weard, oðþæt heo becymð to þam tícne þe is geháten cancer, þær is se sumerlíca sunn-stede; for þam þe heo cymð þær on-gean eft súðweard and se dæg þonne sceortað oðþæt seó sunne cymð eft súð to þam winterlícum sunn-stede and þær eft stent. Ðonne heo norð-weard byð, þonne macað heo lenctenlíce emnihte on midde-weardum hyre ryne. Eft þonne heo súð-weard byð, þonne macað heo hærfestlíce emnihte. Swá heo súðor bið, swá hit swíðor winterlæcð, and gæð se winterlíca cyle æfter hyre; ac þonne heo eft ge-went on-gean, þonne todræfð heo þone winterlícan cyle mid hyre hátum leóman.

# AN ACCOUNT OF THE POET CÆDMON.

FROM ALFRED'S TRANSL. OF BEDE'S ECCL. HIST.

---

[A.D. 887?]

IV, 23. Wæs ymb syx hund wintra and hund-æahtatig from þære Dryhtenlican menniscnesse, þætte seo ærfeste Cristes þeowe, Hild, Abbudisse þæs mynstres þe is cweden Streoneshalh, swa swa we beforan sædon, æfter monigum heofonlicum dædum ðe heo on eorþan dyde, to onfonne þæs heofonlican lifes mede, and heo of eorþan alædded, leorde, þy fiteoþan dæge kalendarum Decembrium, mid þy heo hæfde syx and syxtig wintra, þæn wintrum todældum efenlice dæle; preo and þrittig þa ærestan heo æpellice gefylde in weoruldhåde drohtiende, and efen feolo þa æfter-fylgendan heo æpelicor in munuc-life Drihtne gehalgade. Wæs heo eac swylce æpele in weoruld-gebyrdum, þæt heo wæs Edwines þæs cyninges nefan dohtor, se wæs Hereric haten; mid þy cyninge he to bodunge, and to lāre þære eadegan gemynde Paulinus, þæs ærestan biscopes Norþan-hymbra, Cristes geleafan and geryno onfeng, and þone unwemme gehcold, oðþæt þe he geearnode þæt he to his gesihðe becom.

Ða heo þa Hild weoruldhād forleort, and Gode anum geteohode þeowian, ða gewāt heo in East-Engla mægpe, forþon heo wæs þæs cyninges mæge; wilnade þanon, gif heo meahte, þæt heo wolde hire eþel forlætan, and eal þæt heo for weorulde hæfde, and wolde cuman in Gallia rice, and in Cale ðam mynstre in elpeodignesse for Dryhtne lifian, þæt heo þy eð meahte þæt ece eþel in heofonum geearnian; forþon þe in þæm ylcan mynstre hire sweoster Hereswyð, seo wæs Aldwulfes modor,

East-Engla cyninges, regollicum þeodscypum under-  
 peoded, in þa tíð bád þone ecan sige, ðære bysene heo  
 wæs onhyrgende in foresetnesse elpeodunge, and eall  
 ger in þære foresprecenan mægþe East-Engla hæfd wæs,  
 oðþæt heo eft from Aidane þam biscope wæs hám ge-  
 lapad and gesponnen.

Ða onfeng heo anes hiwscipes stowe to norðdæle  
 Wire þære ea, and þær efenlice án gear munuc-lif  
 dyde mid feawum hire geferum. Æfter þyssum heo  
 wæs geworden abbudisse in þam mynstre þe is geciged  
 Heortea. Ðæt mynster wæs geworden and getimbred  
 noht micle ár fram Hegu þære árestan Cristes þeowe,  
 seo árest wífa is sægd in Norþan-hymbra mægþe þæt  
 heo munuc-háde and halig reft onfenge, þurh halgunge  
 Aidanes þæs biscopes. Ac heo nalæs æfter med-micelre  
 tíde þæs þe þæt mynster getimbred wæs, gewát to þære  
 ceastre þe in Englisc is haten Kalcacester and hire þær  
 wic ásette, þæt heo Gode inlifde. Ða feng to þæs myn-  
 stres gerece Hild, seo Cristes þeowe, and heo þæt sona  
 mid regollice life gesette and geendebyrdade, swa swa  
 heo æt geláredum wæpned-monnum geleornian mihte;  
 forþon þe Aidan se biscop and monige oþre æfeste weras  
 and góde, þa þe hie cūþon, for hire snytro and wísdóme,  
 and fore lufan þæs godcundan þeowdomes, hi gelomlice  
 neosodan and sohton, and hie georne lufedon, and hie  
 geornlice tydon and lærdon.

IV, 24. On þisse abbudissan mynstre, wæs sum broðor  
 synderlice mid godcundre gyfe gemæred, and geweorþ-  
 ad; forþon he gewunade gerisenlice leoð wyrcean, þa þe  
 to æfæstnesse and to árfæstnesse belumpon; swa þætte  
 swa hwæt swa he of godcundum stafum þurh boceras  
 geleornade, þæt he æfter med-miclum fæce in scōp-ge-  
 reorde, mid þa mæstan swétnesse and inbryrdnesse ge-  
 glengde, and in Englisc gereorde wel gehwær forð.



brohte; and for his leoð-songum, monigra monna móð oft to worolde forhohnesse, and to geþeodnesse þæs heofonlican lifes onbærnde wæron. Ond eac swylce monige oðre æfter him in Ongel-peode ongunnon æfeste leoð wyrcan, ac nænig hwæpere him þæt gelice dón meahte; forþon he nalæs from monnum ne þurh mon gelæred wæs, þæt he þone leoðcræft geleornade; ac he wæs godcundlice gefultumod, and þurh Godes gyfe þone songcræft onfeng; ond he forþon næfre noht leasunga, ne ideles leopes wyrcan meahte, ac efne þa án þa þe to æfestnesse belumpon, and his þa æfestan tungan gedafenode singan.

Wæs he se mon in weoruldháde geseted oð ða tíde þe he wæs gelyfedre ylðo, and he næfre ænig leoð geleornade; and he forþon oft in gebeorscipe, þonne þær wæs blisse intingan gedemed, þæt hie ealle sceoldon þurh endebyrdnesse be hearpan singan, ðonne he geseah þa hearpan him nealæcan, þonne arás he for scome from þæm symble, and hám eode to his huse. Ða he þæt þa sumre tíde dyde, þæt he forlet þæt hús þæs gebeorscipes, and út wæs gongende to neata scypene, þara heord him wæs þære nihte beboden, ða he þa þær in gelimplicre tíde his limu on reste gesette and onslæpte, þa stóð him sum mon æt, þurh swefn, and hine halette and grette, and hine be his naman nemde, Cædmon, sing me æthwegu. Þa andswarode he, and cwæð. Ne con ic noht singan, and ic for þon of þyssum gebeorscipe út-eode, and hider gewát, forþon ic noht cuðe. Eft he cwæð, se ðe mid him sprecende wæs, Hwæðere þu meaht me singan. Cwæð he, Hwæt sceal ic singan. Cwæð he, Sing me Frumsceaft. Ða he þa þas andsware onfeng, ða ongan he sona singan, in herenesse Godes Scyppendes, þa fers and þa word þe he næfre ne gehyrde, þara endebyrdnes þis is.

Nu we sceolan herian heofon-rices Weard,  
 Metodes mihte, and his móð-geþonc,  
 Wera Wuldor-Fæder; swa he wundra gehwæs,  
 Ece Dryhten, ord onstealde.  
 He ærest gesceop, eorðan bearnum,  
 Heofon to hrofe, halig Scyppend;  
 þa middangeard, moncynnes Weard,  
 Ece Dryhten, æfter teode  
 Firum foldan, Frea Ælmihtig.

Ða arás he from þæm slæpe, and eall þa þe he slæpende  
 song fæste in gemynde hæfde, and þæm wordum sona  
 monig word in þæt ylce gemet, Gode wyrpes songes, to-  
 geþeodde. Ða com he on marne to þam tún-gerefan,  
 seþe his ealdormon wæs, him sæde, hwylce gyfe he on-  
 feng, and he hine sona to þære abbudyssan gelædde, and  
 hire þæt cyðde and sægde. Þa het heo gesomnian ealle  
 þa gelærdestan men and þa leorneras, and him and-  
 weardum het secgan þæt swefn, and þæt leoð singan,  
 þætte eallra heora dome gecoren wære, hwæt oððe hwon-  
 on þæt cumen wære. Ða wæs him eallum gesegen,  
 swa swa hit wæs, þæt him wære from Dryhtne sylfum  
 heofonlic gifu forgifen. Ða rehton hie him and sægdon  
 sum halig spell, and godcundre lāre word: bebudon him  
 þa, gif he mihte, þæt he him sum sunge, and in swin-  
 sunge leoðsonges þæt gehwyrfde. Ðá he þa hæfde þa  
 wisan onfangene, þa eode he hām to his huse, and com  
 eft on morgen, and, þy betstan leoðe geglenged, him  
 asong and ageaf þæt him beboden wæs.

Ða ongan seo abbudyssse clyppan and lufian þa Godes  
 gyfe in þæm men, and heo hine þa monode and lærde,  
 þæt he weoroldhād forlete, and munuchāde onfenge;  
 ond he þæt wel þafode: and heo hine in þæt mynster on-  
 feng mid his góðum, and hine geþeodde to gesomnunge  
 þara Godes þeowa, and het hine lēran þæt getæl þæs hal-

gan stæres and spellas; ond he eall þæt he in gehernesse geleornian mihte, mid hine gemyngade, and, swa clæne nyten eodorcende, in þæt swéteste leoð gehwyrfde, and his song and his leoð wæron swa wynsum to gehyrenne, þæt þa sylfan his lāreowas æt his muðe writon and leornodon. Song he ærest be middangeardes gesceape, and be fruman moncynnes, and eall þæt stær Genesis, þæt is seo æreste Moises bōc, and eft be útgonge Israela folces of Ægypta londe, and be ingonge þæs gehát-londes, and be oðrum monigum spellum þæs halgan gewrites canones bōca, and be Cristes menniscnesse, and be his prowunge, and be his up-astignesse on heofonas, and big þæs Halgan Gastes cyme, and þara apostola lāre; and eft bi þam ege þæs toweardan dōmes, and be fyrhto þæs tintreglican wites, and be swétnesse þæs heofonlican rīces, he monig leoð geworhte; and swylce eac oþer monig be þam godcundum fremsumnessum and dōmum he geworhte. On eallum þam he geornlice gymde þæt he men atuge fram synna lufan and mán-dæda, and to lufan and to geornfullnesse awehte gódra dæda; forþon he wæs se mon swiðe æfest, and reogollicum þeodscypum eaðmodlice underþeoded; and wið þam þa ðe on oþre wisan dón woldon, he wæs mid wylme micelre ellenwódnese onbærned, and he forþon fægere ende his líf betynde and geendade.

Forþon þa ðære tide nealehte his gewitenesse and forðfore, ða wæs he feowertyne dagum ær, þæt he wæs licumlicre untrymnesse þrycced and hefigad, hwæþere to þon gemetlice, þæt he ealle þa tíð mihte ge sprecan gegangan. Wæs þær on neaweste untrumra manna hús, on þam hyra þeaw wæs þæt hi þa untruman, and þa þe æt forðfore wæron, inlædan sceoldan, and him þær æt-somne penian. Ða bæd he his pén, on æfenne þære nihte þe he of worulde gangende wæs, þæt he on þam húse

him stowe gegearwade, þæt he restan mihte. Ða wund-  
 rade se þen for hwon he þæs bæde, forþon him þuhte  
 þæt his forðfore swa neh ne wære, dyde hwæpere swa  
 swa he cwæð and bebed: ond mid þy he þa þær on reste  
 eode, and he gefeonde mode sumu þing ætgædere mid  
 him sprecende and gleowiende wæs þe þær ær inne wæ-  
 ron, þa wæs ofer middeniht þæt he frægn, hwæper hi  
 ænig husel þær-inne hæfdon? Ða andswarodon hie and  
 cwædon, Hwilt þearf is þe husles? Ne þínre forðfore  
 swa neh is, nu þu þus rotlice and þus glædlice to us sprec-  
 ende eart. Cwæð he eft, Berað me hwæpere husel to.  
 Ða he hit on handa hæfde, þa frægn he, hwæper hi ealle  
 smylte móð, and butan eallum incan, bliðe to him hæf-  
 don? Ða andswarodon hi ealle, and cwædon, þæt hi  
 nænigne incan to him wistan, ac hi ealle him swiðe bliðe  
 móðe wæron, and hi wrixendlice hine bædon þæt he  
 him eallum bliðe wære. Ða andswarode he, and cwæð,  
 Míne broþro þa leofan, ic eom swiðe bliþmóð to eow and  
 to eallum Godes monnum. And he swa wæs hine ge-  
 trymmende mid þy heofonlican wegneste, and him opres  
 lifes ingang gearwade. Ða gyt he frægn, hu neh þære  
 tide wære, þætte þa broðor arisan sceoldon, and Godes  
 folc læran and heora uht-sang singan? Andswearodon  
 hi, Nis hit feor to þon. Cwæð he, Tela, utan we wel  
 þære tide bidan; and þa him gebæd, and hine gesenade  
 mid Cristes róde-tácne, and his heafod onhylde to þam  
 bolstre, and med-mycel fæc onslæpte, and swa mid still-  
 nesse his lif geendade. Ond swa wæs geworden, þætte  
 swa swa he hluttere móðe and bylewite and smyltre  
 willsumnesse Drihtne þeowde, þæt he eac swylce swa  
 smylte deaðe middangeard wæs forlætende, and to his  
 gesyhðe becom.

# ON THE BEGINNING OF CREATION.

FROM ÆLFRIC'S HOMILIES.

---

[A.D. 1000.]

An angin is ealra þinga, þæt is God Ælmihtig. He is ordfruma and ende; he is ordfruma, forði þe he wæs æfre; he is ende butan ælcere geendunge, forðan þe he bið æfre ungeendod. He is ealra cyninga Cyning, and ealra hlaforða Hlaford. He hylt mid his mihte heofenas and eorðan, and ealle gesceafta butan geswince, and he besceawað þa niwelnyssa þe under þyssere eorðan sind. He awecð ealle duna mid anre handa, and ne mæg nan þing his willan wiðstandan. Ne mæg nan gesceaft fulfremedlice smeagan ne understandan ymbe God. Maran cyððe habbað englas to Gode þonne men, and þeahhweðere hí ne magon fulfremedlice understandan ymbe God. He gesceop gesceafta þaða he wolde; þurh his wisdom hí geworhte ealle þing, and þurh his willan hé hí ealle geliffæste. Deos þrynnys is án God; þæt is se Fæder and his wisdom of him silfum æfre acenned; and heora begra willa, þæt is se Halga Gast; he nis na acenned, ac he gæð of þam Fæder and of þam Sunu gelice. Ðas þry hadas sindon án Ælmihtig God, se geworhte heofenas and eorðan, and ealle gesceafta. He gesceop tyn engla werod, þæt sind englas and heahenglas, throni, dominationes, principatus, potestates, virtues, cherubim, seraphim. Her sindon nigon engla werod; hí nabbað nænne lichaman, ac hí sindon ealle gastas swiðe strange and mihtige and wlitige, on micelra fægernysse gesceapene, to lofe and to wurðmynte heora Scyppende. Ðæt teoðe werod abreað and awende on

yfel. God hī gesceop ealle góde, and let hī habban agenne cyre, swa hī heora Scyppend lufedon and fligdon, swa hī hine forleton. Ða wæs þæs teoðan werodes ealdor swiðe fæger and wlitig gesceapen, swa þæt hé wæs geháten Leohtberend. Ða began he to modigenne for þære fægernysse þe he hæfde, and cwæð on his heortan þæt hé wolde and eaðe mihte beon his Scyppende gelic, and sittan on þam norð-dæle heofenan rices, and habban andweald and ríce ongean God Ælmihtigne. Ða gefæstnode he þisne ræd wið þæt werod þe hé bewiste, and hī ealle to þam ræde gebugon. Ðaða hī ealle hæfdon þysne ræd betwux him gefæstnod, þa becom Godes grama ofer hī ealle, and hī ealle wurdon awende of þam fægeran hīwe, þe hī on gesceapene wæron, to laðlicum deoflum. And swiðe rihtlice him swa getimode, þaða he wolde mid modignysse beon betera þonne he gesceapen wæs, and cwæð, þæt he mihte beon þam Ælmihtigum Gode gelic. Ða wearð he and ealle his geferan forcupran and wyrstan þonne ænig oðer gesceaft; and þa hwile þe he smeade hu he mihte dælan ríce wið God, þa hwile gearcode se Ælmihtiga Scyppend him and his geferum helle wite, and hī ealle adræfde of heofenan rices myrhðe, and let befeallan on þæt ece fyr, þe him gegearcod wæs for heora ofermettum. Ða sona þa nigon werod, þe ðær to lafe wæron, bugon to heora Scyppende mid ealre eaðmodnesse, and betæhton heora ræd to his willan. Ða getrymde se Ælmihtiga God þa nigon engla werod, and gestapelfæste swa þæt hī næfre ne mihton ne noldon syððan fram his willan gebugan; ne hī ne magon nu, ne hī nellað nane synne gewyrcean, ac hī æfre beoð ymbe þæt án, hu hī magon Gode gehyrsumian and him gecweman. Swa mihton eac þa oðre, þe ðær feollon, dón, gif hi woldon; forþi ðe God hī geworhte to wlitigum engla gecynde, and let hī habban agenne cyre, and

hí næfre ne gebigde, ne hí nydde mid nanum þingum to þam yfelan ræde; ne næfre se yfela ræd ne com of Godes geþance, ac com of þæs deofles, swa swa we ær cwædon.

Nu þencð manig man and smeað hwanon deofol come; þonne wite he þæt God gesceop to mæran engle þone þe nu is deofol; ac God ne gesceop hine na to deofle; ac þaða he wæs mid ealle fordón and forscyldgod þurh þa miclan upahedefnysse and wiðerweardnysse, þa wearð he to deofle awend, seðe ær wæs mære engel geworht. Ða wolde God gefyllan and geinnian þone lyre þe forloren wæs of þam heofenlicum werode, and cwæð þæt hé wolde wyrcean mannan of eorðan, þæt se eorðlica man sceolde geþeon and geearnian mid eadmodnysse þa wununga on heofenan ríce, þe se deofol forwyrhte mid moddignysse. And God þa geworhte ænne mannan of láme, and him on ableow gast, and hine geliffæste, and he wearð þa man gesceapen on sawle and on lichaman; and God him sette naman Adám, and he wæs þa sume hwile ástandende. God þa hine gebrohte on neorxnawange, and hine þær gelogode, and him to cwæð: “Ealra þæra þinga þe on neorxnawange sindon þu most brucan, and hí ealle beoð þe betæhte, butan ánum treowe þe stent on middan neorxnawange: ne hrepa þu þæs treowes wæstm, forþan ðe þu bist deadlic, gif ðu þæs treowes wæstm geetst.” Hwí wolde God swa lytles þinges him forwyrnan, þe him swa miccle oðre þing betæhte? Gyse hu mihte Adám to-cnawan hwæt he wære, buton he wære gehyrsum on sumum þinge his Hlaforde. Swylce God cwæde to him, “Nast þu na þæt ic eom þin Hlaford, and þæt þu eart min þeowa, buton þu do þæt ic þe háte, and forgáng þæt ic þe forbeode. Hwæt mæg hit þonne beon þæt þu forgán sceole: ic þe secge; forgang þu anes treowes wæstm and mid þære eaðelfcan gehyrsumnysse þu geearnast heofenan ríces

myrðu and þone stede þe se deofol of-afeoll purh ungehyrsumnesse. Gif ðu þonne ðis lytle bebód tobrecst, þu scealt deaðe sweltan." And þa wæs Adam swa wís þæt God gelædde to him nytenu, and deorcynn, and fugelcynn, ðaða he hī gesceapene hæfde; and Adam him eallum naman gesceop; and swa swa he hī þa genamode swa hī sindon gyt gehátene. Þa cwæð God, "Nis na gedafenlic þæt þes man ana beo, and næbbe nænne fultum; ac uton gewyrcean him gemacan, him to fultume and to frofre." And God þa geswefode þone Adam, and þapa he slep, þa genam he án rib of his sídan, and geworhte of þam ribbe ænne wifman, and axode Adam hu heo hátan sceolde. Þa cwæð Adam, "Heo is bân of minum bânum, and flæsc of minum flæsce; beo hire nama Virago, þæt is fæmne; forðan ðe heo is of hire were genumen." Ða sette Adam eft hire oðerne naman, Æwa, þæt is lif: forðan ðe heo is ealra lybbendra modor.

Ealle gesceafta, heofonas and englas, sunnan and mōnan, steorlan and eorðan, ealle nytenu and fugelas, sæ and ealle fixas, and ealle gesceafta God gesceop and geworhte on six dagum; and on þam sefoðan dæge he geendode his weorc, and geswac ða and gehalgode þone sefoðan dæg, forðan ðe he on ðam dæge his weorc geendode. And he beheold þa ealle his weorc ðe he geworhte, and hī wæron ealle swiðe góde. Ealle ðing he geworhte buton ælcum antimbre. He cwæð, "Geweorðe leoht" and ðærrihte wæs leoht geworden. He cwæð eft "Geweorðe heofen" and þærrihte wæs heofen geworht, swa swa he mid his wisdom and mid his willan hit gedihte. He cwæð eft, and het ða eorðan þæt heo sceolde forðlædan cuce nytenu; and he ða gesceop of þære eorðan eall nytencynn, and deorcynn, ealle ða ðe on feower fótum gáð; ealswa eft of wætere he gesceop fixas and fugelas, and sealde ðam fixum sund, and ðam



fugelum fliht; ac he ne sealde nanum nytene ne nanum fisce nane sawle; ac heora blod is heora lif, and swa hraðe swa hi beoð deade, swa beoð hí mid ealle geendode. Ðaða he worhte ðone man Adám he ne cwæð ná “Geweorðe man geworht” ac he cwæð, “Uton gewyrcean mannan to ure anlicnyse” and he worhte ða þone man mid his handum, and him on ableow sawle; forði is se man betera, gif he góde geðihð, þonne ealle ða nytenu sindon; forðan ðe hí ealle gewurðað to nahte, and se man is ece on anum dæle, þæt is on ðære sawle; heo ne geendað næfre. Se lichama is deadlic purh Adames gylt, ac ðeah-hwæðere God arærð eft ðone lichaman to ecum ðingum on dómes dæg. Nu cwædon gedwolmen þæt deofol gesceope sume gesceafta, ac hí leogað; ne mæg he náne gesceafta gescyppan, forðan ðe he nis na Scyppend, ac is atelic sceocca, and mid leasunge he wile beswican and fordón þone unwaran; ac he ne mæg nænne man to nanum leahstre geneadian, buton se man his agenes willes to his láre gebuge. Swa hwæt swa is on gesceaftum wiðerweardlic gepuht and mannum derige, þæt is eall for urum synnum and yfelum geearnungum.

Ða ongeat se deofol þæt Adam and Eva wæron to ðy gesceapene þæt hi sceolon mid eadmodnyse and mid gehyrsumnyse gearnian ða wununge on heofenan rice ðe he of-afeoll for his up-ahedefnyse, þa nam he micelne graman and ándan to þam mannum, and smeade hú he hí fordón mihte. He com ða on næddran hiwe to þam twam mannum, ærest to ðam wife, and hire to cwæð, “Hwí forbead God eow þæs treowes wæstm, ðe stent on middan neorxna-wange?” Ða cwæð þæt wíf, “God us forbead þæs treowes wæstm, and cwæð þæt we sceoldon deaðe sweltan, gif we his on-byrigdon.” Ða cwæð se deofol: “Nis hit na swa þu segst, ac God wát genoh

geare, gif ge of ðam treowe geetað, þonne beoð eowere eagan geopenode, and ge magon geseon and tocnáwan ægðer ge gód ge yfel, and ge beoð englum gelice." Næron hí blinde gesceapene, ac God hí gesceop swa bilewite þæt hí ne cuðon nan ðing yfeles, naðor ne on gesihðe, ne on spræce, ne on weorce. Wearð þeah bæt wíf ða forspanen þurh ðæs deofles láre, and genam of ðæs treowes wæstm and geæt, and sealde hire were, and he geæt. Ða wæron hí butu deadlice, and cuðon ægðer ge gód ge yfel; and hí wæron ða nacode, and him ðæs sceamode. Þa com God and axode hwi he his bebod tobræce? and adræfde hí butu of neorxna-wange, and cwæð, "Forðan ðe ðu wære gehyrsum ðines wifes wordum, and min bebod forsawe, þu scealt mid earfoðnyssum þe metes tilian, and seo eorðe þe is awyriged on þinum weorce, sylð þe ðornas and bremblas. Þu eart of eorðan genumen, and þu awenst to eorðan. Þu eart dust, and ðu awentst to duste." God him worhte þa reaf of fellum, and hí wæron mid þam fellum gescrydde.

Ða deadan fell getácnodon þæt hí wæron ða deadlice þe mihton beon undeadlice, gif hi heoldon þæt eaðelice Godes bebod. Ne þorfte Adam ne eal mancynn þe him siððan of-acom næfre deaðes onbyrian, gif þæt treow moste standan ungehrepod, and his nán man ne onbyrigde; ac sceolde Adam and his ofspring tyman on aset-tan tyman swa swa nu dóð clæne nytenu, and siððan ealle buton deaðe faran to ðam ecan life. Næs him gesceapen from Gode, ne he næs genedd þæt he sceolde Godes bebod tobrecan; ac God hine lét frigne, and sealde him agenne cyre, swa he wære gehyrsum, swa he wære ungehyrsum. He wearð þa deofle gehyrsum, and Gode ungehyrsum, and wearð betæht, he and eal mancynn, æfter ðisum life, into helle-wíte, mid þam deofle

ðe hine forlærde. þa wiste God hwæðere þæt he wæs forlæred, and smeade hu he mihte his and ealles mancynnes eft gemiltsian.

On twam þingum hæfde God þæs mannes sawle gegóðod; þæt is mid undeadlicnyse, and mid gesælðe. þa þurh deofles swicdom and Adames gylt we forluron þa gesælðe ure sawle, ac we ne forluron ná þa undeadlicnyse; heo is éce, and næfre ne geendað, þeah se lichama geendige, þe sceal eft þurh Godes mihte arisan to ecere wununge. Adam þa wæs wunigende on þisum life mid geswince, and he and his wíf ða bearn gestryndon ægðer ge suna ge dohtra; and he leofode nigon hund geara and þrittig geara, and siððan swealt, swa swa him ær behátan wæs, for þam gylte; and his sawul gewende to helle.

---

Weland him be wurman wræces cunnade  
 Anhydig eorl earfoða dreag,  
 Hæfde him to gesippe sorge and longað,  
 Winter-cealde wræce, wean oft onfond,  
 Siððan hine Niðhad on nede legde,  
 Swoncre seono-bende, onsyllan mon.  
 Dæs ofereode; þisses swa mæg.

We geascodan Eormanrices  
 Wylfenne gepoht; ahte wíde folc  
 Gotena ríces; þæt wæs grim cyning.  
 Sæt secg monig sorgum gebunden,  
 Wean on wenan wyscte geneahhe,  
 þæt þæs cyne-ríces ofercumen wære.  
 Dæs ofereode; þisses swa mæg.

# ASSUMPTION OF ST. JOHN, THE APOSTLE.

FROM ÆLFRIC'S HOMILY VI. KAL. JAN.

---

[A D. 1000.]

Iohannes se Godspellere, Cristes dyrling, wearð on ðysum dæge to heofenan rices myrhðe, þurh Godes neosunge, genumen. He wæs Cristes moddrian sunu, and he hine lufode synderlice. Witodlice ðisum leofan leorning-cnihte befæste se Hælend his modor, þa þa he on rode hengene mancynn alysde; þæt his clæne lif ðæs clænes mædenes Marian gymde, and heo ða on hyre swyster suna ðenungum wunode.

Eft on fyrste, æfter Cristes upstige to heofonum, rixode sum wælhreow casere on Romana ríce, æfter Nerone, se wæs Domicianus gehaten, cristenra manna ehtere: se het afyllan ane cyfe mid weallendum ele, and pone mæran godspellere þæron het bescufan; ac he, þurh Godes gescyldnysse, ungewemmed of ðam hatum bæðe eode. Eft ða ða se wælhreowa ne mihte ðæs eadigan apostoles bodunge alecgan, þa asende he hine on wræcsið to anum iððe þe is Paðmas gecíged, þæt he ðær þurh hungres scearpnysse acwæle. Ac se Ælmihtiga Hælend ne forlét to gymleaste his gelufedan apostol, ac geswutelode him on ðam wræcsiðe þa toweardan onwrigenysse, be ðære he awrat ða bók ðe is gehaten Apocalipsis: and se wælhreowa Domicianus on þam ylcan geare wearð acweald æt his witenan handum; and hí ealle anmodlice ræddon þæt ealle his gesetnyssa aydlode wæron. Þa wearð Nerva, swiðe arfæst man, to casere gecoren. Be his geðafunge gecyrde se apostol ongean mid micclum wurðmynte, se ðe mid hospe to wræcsiðe asend wæs.

Him urnon ongear weas and wif fægnigende and cweðende "Gebletsod is seðe com on Godes naman."

Mid þam ðe se apostol Iohannes stop into ðære byrig Ephesum, þær bær man him togeanes anre wydew an líc to byrigenne; hire nama wæs Drusiana. Heo wæs swiðe gelyfed and ælmesgeorn, and þa ðearfan, ðe heo mid cystigum mode eallunga afedde, dreorige mid wópe ðam líce folgodon. Ða het se apostol ða bære settan, and cwæð, "Min Drihten, Hælend Crist! Arære ðe, Drusiana; aris, and gecyrr ham, and gearca ús gereordunge on þinum huse." Drusiana þa arás swilce of slæpe awreht, and, carfull be ðæs apostoles hæse, ham gewende.

On ðam oðrum dæge eode se apostol be þære stræt, þa ofseah he hwær sum uðwita lædde twegen gebroðru, þe hæfdon behwyrfed eall heora yldrena gestreon on deorwurðum gymstanum, and woldon ða tocwysan on ealles þæs folces gesihðe, to wæfersyne, swylce to forsewenysse woruldlicra æhta. Hit wæs gewunelic on ðam timan þæt ða ðe woldon woruld-wisdom gecneordlice leornian, þæt hí behwyrfdon heora are on gymstanum, and ða tobræcon; oððe on sumum gyldenum wecge, and ðone on sǣ awurpan; þe-læs ðe seo smeaug þæra æhta hí æt þære lare hremde. Þa clypode se apostol ðone uðwitan Graton him to, and cwæð, "Dyslic bið þæt hwa woruldlice speda forhogige for manna hérunge, and beo on Godes dome geniðerod. Ydel bið se læcedom þe ne mæg ðone untruman gehælan; swa bið eac ydel seo lár ðe ne gehæld ðære sawle leahtras and unðeawas. Soðlice min lareow, Crist, sumne cniht ðe gewilnode þæs ecan lifes pysum wordum lærde, þæt he sceolde ealle his welan beceapian, and þæt wurð ðearfum dælan, gif he wolde fulfremed beon, and he syððan hæfde his goldhord on heofenum, and ðær to-eacan þæt ece lif."

Graton þa, se uðwita, him andwyrde, þas gymstanas synd to-cwysede for ydelum gylpe, ac gif ðin lāreow is soð God, gefeg ðas bricas to ansundnysse, þæt heora wurð mæge pearfum fremian." Iohannes þa gegaderode ðæra gymstana bricas, and beseah to heofonum, þus cweðende, "Drihten, Hælend, nis ðe nan ðing earfoðe; þu ge-edstaðelodest ðisne tobrocenan middangeard on þinum ge-leaffullum, þurh tācen þære halgan rode; ge-edstaðela nu þas deorwurðan gymstanas, ðurh ðinra engla handa, þæt ðas nytenan menn þine mihta oncnāwon, and on þe gelyfon." Hwæt, ða færlīce wurdon ða gymstanas swa ansunde, þæt furðon nan tācen þære ærran tocwysednysse næs gesewen. Þa se uðwita Graton samod mid þam cnihtum feoll to Iohannes fotum, gelyfende on God. Se apostol hine fullode mid eallum his hirede, and he ongann Godes geleafan openlice bodian. Þa twegen gebroðra, Atticus and Eugenius, sealdon heora gymstanas, and ealle heora æhta dældon wædlum, and filigdon þam apostole, and micel menigu geleaffulra him eac to geðeodde.

Þa becom se apostol æt sumum sæle to þære byrig Pergamum, þær ða foresædan cnihtas iú ær eardodon, and gesawon heora ðeowan mid godewebbe gefreatewode, and on woruldlīcum wuldre scinende. Ða wurdon hī mid deofles flan þurhscotene, and dreorige on mode, þæt hī wædligende on ánum wæclīcum wæfelse ferdon, and heora ðeowan on woruldlīcum wuldre scinende wæron. Þa undergeat se apostol ðas deoflican facn, and cwæð, "Ic geseo þæt eower mōd is awend, and eower andwlita, forðan ðe ge eowre speda pearfum dældon, and mines Drihtnes lare fyligdon: gað nu forði to wuda, and heawað incre byrðene gyrda, and gebringað to me." Hī dydon be his hæse, and he on Godes naman ða grenan gyrda gebletsode, and hī wurdon to readum golde

awende. Eft cwæð se apostol Iohannes, “Gað to ðære sæ-strande, and feccað me papolstanas.” Hí dydon swa; and Iohannes þa on Godes mægenðrymme hí geblet-sode, and hí wurdon gehwyrfede to deorwurðum gym-mum. Þa cwæð se apostol, “Gað to smiððan, and fand-iað þises goldes and ðissera gymstana.” Hí ða eodon, and eft comon, þus cweðende, “Ealle ðas goldsmiðas secgað þæt hí næfre ær swa clæne gold, ne swa read, ne gesawon: eac ðas gym-wyrhtan secgað þæt hi næfre swa deorwurðe gymstanas ne gemetton.” Þa cwæð se apos-tol him to, “Nimað þis gold, and ðas gymstanas, and farað, and biggað eow land-ære; forðan þe ge forluron ða heofenlican speda. Biggað eow pællene cyrtlas, þæt ge to lytelre hwile scinon swa swa rōse, þæt ge hrædlice forweornion. Beoð blowende and welige hwilendlice, þæt ge ecelice wædlion. Hwæt la, ne mæg se Ælmihti-ga Wealdend purhteon þæt he do his ðeowan rice for worulde, genihtsume on welan, and unwiðmetenlice scinan? Ac he sette gecâmp geleaffullum sawlum, þæt hi gelyfon to geagenne þa ecan welan, ða ðe for his naman þa hwilwendan speda forhógiað. Ge gehældon untruman on þæs Hælendes naman, ge afligdon deoflu, ge forgeafon blindum gesihðe, and gehwilce uncoðe ge-hældon; efne nu is ðeos gifu eow ætbroden, and ge sind earmingas gewordene, ge ðe wæron mære and strange. Swa micel ege stod deoflum fram eow, þæt hí be eowere hæse þa ofsettan deofolseocan forleton; nu ge ondrædað eow deoflu. Þa heofenlican æhta sind us eallum ge-mæne. Nacode we wæron acennede, and nacode we gewitað. Þære sunnan beorhtnys, and þæs monan leoht, and ealra tungla sind gemæne þam rican and ðam heanan. Rén-scuras, and cyrcan duru, fulluht, and synna forgyf-enys, huselgang, and Godes neosung, sind eallum ge-mæne, earmum and eadigum: ac se ungesæliga gytsere

wile mare habban þonne him genihtsumað, þonne he furðon orsorrh ne bricð his genihtsumnysse. Se gytsere hæfð ænne lichaman, and menigfealde scrúd; he hæfð ane wambe, and þusend manna bigleofan: witodlice þæt he for gytsunge úncyste nanum oðrum syllan ne mæg, þæt he hordað, and nat hwam; swa swa se witega cwæð. ‘On ídel bið ælc man gedrefed seðe hordað, and nat hwam he hit gegaderað.’ Witodlice ne bið he þæra æhta hlaford, þonne he hi dælan ne mæg; ac he bið þæra æhta ðeowa, þonne he him eallunga þeowað: and þær to-eacan him weaxað untrumnyssa on his lichaman, þæt he ne mæg ætes oððe wætes brucan. He carað dæges and nihtes þæt his feoh gehealden sy; he gymð grædelic his teolunge, his gafoles, his gebytl; he berypð þa wánnspedigan, he fulgæð his lustum and his plegan; þonne færlice gewitt he of ðissere worulde, nacod and forscyldigod, synna ana mid him ferigende; forðan þe he sceal éce wíte ðrowian.”

Efne ðaða se apostol þas lare sprecende wæs, ða bær sum wuduwe hire suna lic to bebyrgenne. Seo dreorige modor þa samod mid þam licmannum rarigende hí astrehte æt þæs halgan apostoles fotum, biddende þæt he hire sunu on Godes naman arærde, swa swa he dyde þa wydewan Drusianam. Iohannes þa of-hreow þære meder and ðæra licmanna dreorignysse, and astrehte his lichaman to eorðan on langsumum gebede, and ða æt nextan arás, and eft up-ahafenum handum langlice bæd. Þaða he ðus ðriwa gedón hæfde, ða het he unwindan þæs cnihtes lic, and cwæð: “Eala ðu cniht, þu ne cuðest ðinne Scyppend; þu ne cuðest manna Hælend; þu ne cuðest ðone soðan freond; and forði þu beurne on þone wyrstan feond. Nu ic ageat mine tearas, and for ðinre nyttennysse geornlice bæd, þæt þu of deaðe arise, and þisum twam gebroðrum, Attico and Eugenio, cyðe hu



micel wuldor hī forluron, and hwile wīte hī geearnodon." Mid ðam þa arás se cniht Stacteus, and feoll to Iohannes fotum, and begann to ðreagenne þa gebroðru þe miswende wæron, þus cweðende, " Ic geseah þa englas þe eower gymdon, dreorige wepan and ða awyrigedan sceoccan blissigende on eowerum forwyrde. Eow wæs heofenan rice gearo, and scinende gebytlum mid wistum afyllede, and mid ecum leohte: þa ge forluron þurh unwærscipe, and ge begeaton eow ðeosterfulle wununga mid dracum afyllede, and mid brastligendum ligum, mid unasecgendlicum wítum afyllede, and mid anðræcum stencum; on ðam ne ablinð granung and þoterung dæges oððe nihtes: biddað forði mid inweardre heortan ðysne Godes apostol, eowerne larcow, þæt he eow fram ðam ecum forwyrde arære, swa swa he me fram deaðe arærde; and he eowre sawla, þe nu synd adylegode of þære liflican béc, gelæde eft to Godes gife and miltsunge."

Se cniht þa Stacteus, ðe of deaðe arás, samod mid þam gebroðrum, astrehte hine to Iohannes fót-swaðum, and þæt folc forð mid ealle, anmodlice biddende þæt he him to Gode gepingode. Se apostol þa bebead ðam twam gebroðrum þæt hi ðritig daga be hreowsunge dædbetende Gode geoffrodon, and on fæce geornlice bædon, þæt ða gylden an gyrda eft to þan ærran gecynde awendon, and þa gymstanas to heora wacnysse. Æfter ðritigra daga fæce, þa þa hī ne mihton mid heora benum þæt gold and þa gymstanas to heora gecynde awendan, ða comon hi mid woþe to þam apostole, þus cweðende, " Symle þu tæhtest mildheortnysse, and þæt man oðrum miltsode; and gif man oðrum miltsað, hu micle swiðer wile God miltian and arian mannum his handgeweorc! Þæt þæt we mid gitsigendum eagum agylton, þæt we nu mid wependum eagum behreowsiað." Ða andwyrde se apostol, " Berað ða gyrda to wuda, and þa stanas to sæ-strande:

hi synd gecyrrede to heora gecynde." þā þa hi þis gedon hæfdon, ða underfengon hi eft Godes gife, swa þæt hi adræfdon deoflu, and blinde and untrume gehældon, and fela tacna on Drihtnes naman gefremedon, swa swa hi ær dydon.

þā se apostol wæs nigon and hund-nigontig geara, þa æteowode him Drihten Crist mid þam oðrum apostolum, þe he of ðisum life genumen hæfde, and cwæð "Iohannes, cum to me; tima is þæt þu mid ðinum gebroðrum wistfullige on minum gebeorscipe." Iohannes þa arás, and eode wið þæs Hælendes; ac he him to cwæð. "Nu on sunnan-dæg, mines æristes dæge, þu cymst to me;" and æfter þam worde Drihten gewende to heofenum. Se apostol micclum blissode on ðam beháte, and on þam sunnan-uhtan ærwacol to ðære cyrcan com, and þam folce, fram hancrede oð undern, Godes gerihta lærde, and him mæssan gesang, and cwæð þæt se Hælend hine on þam dæge to heofonum gelaðod hæfde. Het ða delfan his byrgene wið þæt weofod, and þæt greot utawegan. And he eode cucu and gesund into his byrgene, and astrehtum handum to Gode clypode, "Drihten Crist, ic þancige ðe þæt þu me gelaðodest to þinum wistum: þu wást þæt ic mid ealre heortan þe gewilnode. Oft ic ðe bæd þæt ic moste to ðe faran, ac ðu cwæde þæt ic anbidode, þæt ic ðe mare folc gestrynde. þu heolde minne lichaman wið ælce besmittennysse, and þu simle mine sawle onlihtest, and me nahwar ne forlete. þu settest on minum muðe ðinre soðfæstnysse word, and ic awrat ða lare ðe ic of ðinum muðe gehyrde, and ða wundra ðe ic ðe wyrcan geseah. Nu ic ðe betæce, Drihten! pine bearn, ða ðe þin gelaðung, mæden and modor, þurh wæter and þurh þone Halgan Gast, ðe gestrynde. Onfoh me to minum gebroðrum mid ðam ðe ðu come, and me gelaðodest. Geopena ongean me lifes geat, þæt ðæra

ðeostra ealdras me ne gemeton. þu eart Crist, ðæs lifigendan Godes Sunu, þu þe be ðines Fæder hæse mid-dangeard gehældest, and us ðone Halgan Gast asendest. þe we heriað, and þanciað þinra menigfealdra góða geond ungeendode worulde. Amen."

Æfter dysum gebede æteowode heofenlic leoht bufon ðam apostole, binnon ðære byrgene, ane tid swa beorht scinende, þæt nanes mannes gesihð þæs leohtes leoman sceawian ne mihte; and he mid þam leohte his gast ageaf þam Drihtne þe hine to his rice gelaðode. He gewát swa freoh fram deaðes sarnysse of ðisum andweardan life, swa swa he wæs ælfremed fram lichamlicere gewemmednysse. Sôðlice syððan wæs his byrgen gemet mid mannan afylled. Manna wæs gehaten se heofenlica mete, þe feowertig geara afedde Israhela folc on westene. Nu wæs se bigleofa gemett on Iohannes byrgene and nan ðing elles; and se mete is weaxende on hire oð ðisne andweardan dæg. þær beoð fela tacna æteowode and untrume gehælde, and fram eallum frecednyssum alyse, þurh ðæs apostoles ðingunge. þæs him getiðað Drihten Crist, þam is wuldor and wurðmynt mid Fæder and Halgum Gaste á butan ende. Amen.

---

Is hwæðere æfter gecynde on gesceapennysse ælc lichamlice gesceaft ðe eorðe acenð fulre and mægenfæstre on fullum monan þonne on gewanedum. Swa eac treowa, gif hi beoð on fullum monan geheawene, hi beoð heardran and lang-færran to getimbrunge, and swiðost, gif hi beoð unsæpige geworhte. Nis ðis nan wíglung, ac is gecyndelic ðing þurh gesceapennysse.

## FROM ALFRED'S METRES OF BOETHIUS.

---

[A.D. 887?]

PROÆMIUM.—Ælfred cyning wæs wealstod þisse þéc and hie of bók-ledene on Englisce wende, swá hio nu is gedón. Hwylum he sette word be worde, hwylum andgit of andgite, swá swá he hit sweótolost, and andgitfullícost gereccan mihte for þæm mistlícum and manigfealdum weoruld-bisgum, þe hine oft ægðer ge on móde ge on lichoman bisgodon. Þa bisgu us sind swíðe earfoð-rime þe on his dagum on þa rícu becómon þe he under-fangen hæfde; and þeah þá he þás bók hæfde geleornode and of Lædene to Engliscum spelle gewende, þá geworhte he hí efter to leóðe, swa swá heo nu gedón is. And nu bit and for Godes naman halsað ælcne þara þe þás bók rædan lyste, þæt he for hine gebidde, and him ne wíte gif he hit rihtlíc ongite þonne he mihte; for þam þe, ælc mon sceal be his andgites mæðe and be his æmettan sprecaþ þæt he sprecð, and dón þæt he déð.

I, 1. Ða lioð þe ic wrecca geo lustbærlice song, ic sceal nu heofiende singan, and mid swíðe ungeradum wordum gesettan. Þeah ic geo hwylum gecoplíce funde, ac ic nu wepende and gisciende of geradra worda misfo. Me ablendan þas ungetreowan woruld-sælpa, and me þá forletan swá blindne on þis dimme hol! Ðá bereafodon ælcere lustbærnesse þá ðá ic him æfre betst truwoðe; þá wendon hi me heora bæc to, and me mid ealle fromgewitan! To hwon sceoldan mine friend secgan þæt ic gesælig mon wære? Hu mæg se beón gesælig se ðe on þam gesælðum þurhwunian ne moð?

- Hwæt ic lioða fela lustlice geo  
 Sang on sælum, nu sceal siofigende,  
 Wópe gewæged, wreccea giomor,  
 Singan sár-cwidas. Me pios siccetung hafað,  
 5 Agæled þes geocsa, þæt ic þa ged ne mæg  
 Gefegean swá fægre, þeah ic fela gio þá  
 Sette sóð-cwida þonne ic on sælum wæs.  
 Oft ic nu miscyrre cuðe spræce,  
 And þeah uncuðre ær hwilum fond;  
 10 Me þás woruld-sælpa wel hwær blindne  
 On þis dimme hol dysigne forlæddon,  
 And me þá berypton rædes and frofre,  
 For heora untreowum þe ic him æfre betst  
 Truwian sceolde; hi me towendon  
 15 Heora bacu bitere and heora blisse from.  
 Forhwam wolde ge, woruld-frynd mine,  
 Secgan oððe singan þæt ic gesælig mon  
 Wære on worulde? ne synt þa word sóð  
 Nu þa gesælpa ne magon simle gewunigan.

II, 3. Ða ongan se Wisdom singan and giddode þus:  
 Ðonne seó sunne on hádrum heofone beorhtost scíneð,  
 þonne aðeostriað ealle steorran, for þam þe heora beorht-  
 nes ne beóð nán beorhtnes for hire. Ðonne smylte  
 bláweð súðan-westan wind, þonne weaxað swíðe hraðe  
 feldes blosman; ac þonne se stearca wind cymð norðan-  
 eástan, þonne to-weorpð he swíðe hraðe þære rosan wlite.  
 Swá oft þone tó smylton sæ þæs norðan windes yst on-  
 styreð. Eala þæt nán wuht nis fæste-standendes weorces  
 á wuniende on worulde!

Ða se Wisdom eft word-hord onleac,  
 Sang soð-cwidas, and þus selfa cwæð:  
 Ðonne seó sunne sweetolost scíneð  
 Hádrost of heofone, hraðe beóð aðistrod

- 5 Ealle ofer eorðan oðre steorran,  
 Forþam heora birhtu ne bið auht birhtnesse  
 To gesetanne wið þære sunnan leoht.  
 Donne smolte blæwð sūðan and westan  
 Wind under wolcnum, þonne weaxað hraðe  
 10 Feldes blostman, fægen þæt hi móton.  
 Ac se stearca storm, þonne he strong cymð  
 Norðan and eástan, he genimeð hraðe  
 þære rosan wlite. And eac þa rúman sæ  
 Norðerne yst, nede gebædeð  
 15 þæt heo strange geond styreð, on staðu beateð.  
 Eala þæt on eorðan auht fæstlíces  
 Weorces on worulde ne wunað æfre!

II, 5. Ðá seó Gesceadwísnes ða þis spell asæd hæfde, þa ongan heo singan and þus cwæð: Eala hu gesælig seó forme eld was þises middangeardes, þa ælcum men þuhte genoh on þære eorðan wæstmun. Næron þa welige hámas, ne mistlíce swotmettas ne drincas; ne deorwyrða hræglahi ne girndan, forþam hi þá git næron, ne hio nánwuht ne gesawon, ne ne geherdon. Ne gymdon hie nānes fyrenlustes, búton swiðe gemetlíce þa gecynd beedon. Ealne weg hi æton æne on dæg, and þæt wæs to æfennes. Treówa wæstmas hi æton and wyrta; nalles scir wín hi ne druncon, ne nānne wætan hi ne cuðon wið hunige mengan, ne seolocenra hræglamid mistlícum bleowum hi ne gymdon. Ealne weg hi slepon ute on treówa sceadum. Hluttera wella wæter hi druncon. Ne geseah nān cepa ealand, ne weroð, ne geherde nān man þa get nānne sciphere, ne furðon ymbe nān gefeoht spreca. Ne seó eorðe þa get besmiten mid ofslegenes mannes blode, ne man furðon gewundod; ne man ne geseah þa get yfel willende men; nānne weorðscipe næfdon, ne hi nān man ne lufode. Eala þæt ure tíða nu

ne mihtan weorðan swilce! Ac nu manna gitsung is  
 swá byrnende swá þæt fýr on þære helle, seó is on þam  
 munte þe Ætna hatte, on þam igland þe Sicilia hatte.  
 Se munt bið simle swefle byrnende, and ealla þa neah  
 stowa þær ymbutan forbærnð. Eala hwæt se forma git-  
 sere wære, þe ærest þa eorðan ongan delfan æfter golde  
 and æfter gimum, and þa frencan deórwurðnessa funde  
 þe ær behyd wæs, and behelod mid þære eorðan!

- Sóna swá se Wisdom þás word hæfde  
 Swetole areahthe he þá siððan ongan  
 Singan sóð-cwidas and þus selfa cwæð:  
 Hwæt seó forme eld fold-buendum  
 5 Geond eorðan sceat æghwam dohte  
 þá þá anra gehwæm on eorð-wæstmum  
 Genoh þuhte! Nis hit nu þa swelc.  
 Næron þa geond weorulde welige hámas,  
 Ne mislíce mettas ne drincas,  
 10 Ne hi þara hrægla huru ne gymdon,  
 þe nu driht-guman deórost lætað;  
 Forþam heora nænig næs þa gieta,  
 Ne hi ne gesawon sund-buende,  
 Ne ymbutan hi awer ne herdon.  
 15 Hwæt hi firenlusta frece ne wæron,  
 Búton swá hi meahton gemetlicost  
 þa gecynd began þe him Crist gesceop,  
 And hi æne on dæge æton symle  
 On æfen-tíð eorðan-wæstmas,  
 20 Wudes and wýrta; nalles win druncon  
 Scir of steape. Nas þa scealca nán,  
 þe mete oððe drinc mængan cuðe  
 Wæter wið hunige; ne heora wæda þon nu  
 Sioloce siowian, ne hi siaro-cræftum  
 25 Godweb giredon; ne hi gimreced  
 Setton searolíce: ac hi simle him

- Eallum tidum ute slepon  
 Under beam-sceade, druncon burnan wæter  
 Calde wellan. Nænig cepa ne seah  
 30 Ofer ear-geblond ellendne wearod;  
 Ne huru ymbe scip-hergas sæ-tilcas ne herdon,  
 Ne furðum fira nán ymbe gefeoht sprecan.  
 Næs þeos eorðe besmiten awer þá geta  
 Beornes blode, ne hi ne bil rude,  
 35 Ne furðum wundne wer weoruld-buende  
 Gesawan under sunnan. Nænig siððan wæs  
 Weorð on weorulde gif man his willan begeat  
 Yfelne mid eldum, he wæs æghwæm láð.  
 Eala þæt hit wurde, oððe wolde God  
 40 þæt on eorðan nu, ussa tíða,  
 Geond þas wídan weoruld wáren æghwær  
 Swelce under sunnan! Ac hit is sæmre nu,  
 þæt þeos gitsung hafað gumena gehwelces  
 Mód amerred, þæt he máran ne recð,  
 45 Ac hit on witte weallende byrnð;  
 Efne seó gitsung, þe nænne grund hafað,  
 Swearte swæfeð sumes onlíce  
 Efne þam munte þe nu manna bearn  
 Etne hátað, se on iglonde  
 50 Sicilia swefle byrneð,  
 þæt man helle fýr háteð wide,  
 Forþæm hit simle bið sin-byrnende;  
 And ymbutan hit oðra stowa  
 Blate forbærneð, biteran lege.  
 55 Eala, hwæt se forma feoh-gitsere  
 Wære on worulde se þas wong-stedas  
 Gróf æfter golde and æfter gim-cynnum;  
 Hwæt he frecnu gestreon funde mænegum  
 Bewrigen on weorulde, wætere oððe eorðan.



II, 7. Swá hwá swá wilnige to habbenne þone idelan nliſan and þone unnyttan gilp, behealde he on feower healfes his hú wídgille þæs heofones hwealfa bið, and hú nearwa þære eorðan ſtede is, þeah heo us rúm þince: þonne mæg hine ſcamian þære brædinge his hliſan, for þam he hine ne mæg furðum tobrædan ofer þa nearwan eorðan áne. Eala, ofer-móðan, hwi ge wilnigen þæt ge underlutan mid eowrum ſwiran þæt deaðlicne geoc? oððe hwi ge seón on swá idelan geſwince, þæt ge wold-on eowerne hliſan tobrædan ofer swá manega þeoda? þeah hit nu gebyrige þæt þa utemeſtan þeoda eowerne naman upahebban, and on manig þeodisc eow herigen, and þeah hwá wexe mid micelre æðelcundneſſe his gebyrda, and þeo on eallum welum and on eallum wlencum, ne ſe deað þeah ſwelces ne recð. Ac he forſiehð þa æðelo, and þone rícan gelíce and þone heanan ofſwelgð, and swá geemnet þa rícan and þa heanan. Hwæt ſint nu þæs foremæran and þæs wíſan goldsmiðes bân Welondes? For þy ic cwæð þæs wíſan, for þy þam cræftegan ne mæg næfre his cræft lósigan, ne hine maþ ne mæg þonne eð on him geniman þe man mæg þa ſunnan awendan of hire ſtede. Hwær ſint nu þæs Welondes bân? oððe hwá wat nu hwær hi wæron? Oððe hwær is nu ſe foremæra and ſe aræda Romewara heretoga, ſe wæs hátan Brutus, oðre naman Cassius? oððe ſe wíſa and fæſtræda Cato, ſe wæs eac Romana heretoga; ſe wæs openlice uðwita. Hu ne wæran þás gefyrn forðgewitene, and nán man nat hwær hi nu ſint! Hwæt is heora nu to láfe, butan ſe lytla hliſa and ſe nama mid feaum ſtafum awriten! And þæt git wyrſe is þæt we witon manige foremære and gemynd-wyrðe weras forðgewitene þe ſwiðe feawa manna á ongit. Ac manige licgað deáde mid ealle forgitene, þæt ſe hliſa hie furðum cuðe ne gedéð. þeah ge nu wenen and wilnian þæt ge

lange libban scylan her on worulde, hwæt bið eow þonne  
 þy bet? Hu ne cymð se deað, þeah þe he late cume, and  
 adeð eow of pisse worulde? And hwæt forstent eow  
 þonne se gilp? huru þam þe se æfterra deað gegripð and  
 on ecnesse gehæft?

- Gif nu hæleða hwone hlisan lyste,  
 Unnytne gelp ágan wille,  
 þonne ic hine wolde wordum biddan  
 þæt he hine æghwonon utan ymbe-pohte
- 5 Sweotole ymb-sawe súð, eást and west,  
 Hú wídgil sind wolcnum ymbutan  
 Heofones hwealfe. Hige-snotrum  
 Mæg eaðe þincan þæt þeós eorðe sie  
 Eall for þæt oðer ungemet lytel,
- 10 þeah heo unwisūm wídgel þince  
 On stede stronglic steorleasum men.  
 þeah mæg þone wisan on gewit-locan  
 þære gitsunge gelpes scamian  
 þonne hine þæs hlisan heardost lysteð;
- 15 And he þeah ne mæg þone tobredan  
 Ofer þás nearowan nænige þinga  
 Eorðan-sceatas; is þæt unnet gelp.  
 Eala, ofermóðan, hwi eow á lyste  
 Mid eowrum swiran, selfra willum,
- 20 þæt swære geoc symle underlutan?  
 Hwy ge ymb þæt unnet ealrig swincen,  
 þæt ge þone hlisan habban tiliað,  
 Ofer þioda má þonne eow þearf sie?  
 þeah eow nu gesæle þæt eow súð oððe norð
- 25 þa ytmestan eorð-buende  
 On manig þeodisc miclum herien,  
 Ðeah hwá æðele sie eorl-gebyrdum  
 Welum geweorðad and on wlencum þeo  
 Duguðum deore, deað þæs ne scrifeð

- 30 þonne him rúm forlæt rodora waldend;  
 Ac he þone weligan wædlum gelíce  
 Efn mærne gedéð ælces þinges.  
 Hwær sind nu þæs wísan Welandes bân,  
 þæs gold-smiðes þe wæs geo mærost?
- 35 Forþy ic cwæð þæs wísan Welandes bân,  
 Forþy ængum ne mæg eorð-buendra  
 Se cræft losian þe him Crist onlænð.  
 Ne mæg man æfre þy eð ænne wræccan  
 His cræftes beniman þe man oncerran mæg
- 40 Sunnan on swifan, and þisne swiftan rodor  
 Of his riht-ryne rinca ænig.  
 Hwá wat nu þæs wísan Welandes bân,  
 On hwelcum hi hlæwa hrusan þeccen?  
 Hwær is nu se wísa Romana wita
- 45 And se aroda þe we ymb sprecað,  
 Heora heretoga se geháten wæs  
 Mid þæm burhwarum Brutus nemned?  
 Hwær is eac se wísa and se weorð-georna  
 And se fæst-ræda folces hyrde,
- 50 Se wæs uðwita ælces þinges  
 Céne and cræftig, þæm wæs Caton nama?  
 Hi wæron gefyrn forð-gewitene;  
 Nat nænig man hwær hi nu sindon.  
 Hwæt is heora here buton se hlisa án,
- 55 Se is eac to lytel swelcra láriowa,  
 Forþæm þá mago-rincas máran wyrðe  
 Wæron on worulde. Ac hit is wyrse nu  
 þat geond þás eorðan æghwær sindon  
 Heora gelícan hwon ymb-spræce,
- 60 Sume openlice ealle forgitene  
 þæt hi se hlisa hiw-cuðe ne mæg  
 Fore-mære weras forð gebrengan.  
 Deah ge nu wenen and wilnigen

- þæt ge lange tíð libban moten,  
 65 Hwæt eow æfre þý bet beo oððe þince,  
 Forþæm þe náne forlet þeah hit lang þince  
 Deað æfter dogor-rime, þonne he hæfð Drihtnes  
 Hwæt þonne hæbbe hæleða ænig [leafe?  
 Guma æt þæm gilpe, gif hine gegripan moc  
 70 Se eca deað, æfter þisum worulde?

III, 5. Ðe þe wille fullíce anweald ágan, he sceal tilian ærest þæt he hæbbe anweald his ágenes módes, and ne sie to ungerisenlíce underþeod his undeawum, and ado of his móde ungerisenlíce ymbhogon, forlæte þa seofunga his eormða. Ðeah he nu rícsige ofer ealne middangeard, from eastewardum oð westewardne, from Indeum, þæt is se súðeast ende þisses middaneardes, oð þæt iland þe we hátað Thyle, þæt is on þam norðwest ende þisses middaneardes, þær ne bið nawðer ne on sumera niht, ne on wintra dæg; þeah he nu þæs ealles wealde, næfð he no þe máran anweald, gif he his ingeðances anweald næfð, and gif he hine ne warenað wið þa undeawas þe we ær ymbþrecon.

- Se þe wille anwald ágan þonne sceal he ærest tilian  
 þæt he his selfes on sefan áge  
 Anwald innan, þy læs he æfre sie  
 His undeawum eall underþyded;  
 5 Ado of his móde mislícra fela  
 þa ymbhogona þe him unnet sie;  
 Læte sume hwile seofunga  
 And ermða þinra. Ðeah him eall sie  
 þes middangeard swá swá mere-streamas  
 10 Utan belicgað on æht gifen,  
 Efne swá wíde swá swá westmest nu  
 An igland ligð, ut on garsecg  
 þær nængu bið niht on sumera,

- Ne wuhte þon má on wintra dæg,  
 15 Toteled tidum, þæt is Tíle háten;  
 þeah nu ánra hwa ealles wealde  
 þæs iglandes and eac þonan  
 Oð Indeas eastewearde,  
 þeah he nu þæt eall ágan móte,  
 20 Hwý bið his anwald auhte þý mára,  
 Gif he siððan nah his selfes geweald  
 Ingeþances and hine eorneste  
 Wel ne bewarenað, wordum and dædum,  
 Wið þa unþeawas þe we ymbsprecað?

IV, 1. Ic hæbbe swiðe swifte feðera, þæt ic mæg fleogan ofer þone hean hróf þæs heofones. Ac þær ic nu moste þín mód gefiðerigan mid þam fiðerum, þæt þu mihtest mid me fleogan; þonne miht þu oferseon ealle þás eorðlican þing. Gif þu mihtest ðe fleon ofer þam rodore, þonne mihtest þu geseon þa wolcnu under þé, and mihtest þé fleogan ofer þam fyre þe is betwux þam rodore and þære lyfte; and mihtest þe feran mid þære sunnan betwyx þam tunglum, and þonne weorþan on þam rodore, and siððan to þam cealdan steorran þe we hatað Saturnes steorra; se is eall isig; se wandrað ofer oðrum steorrum ufor þonne ænig oðer tungol. Siððan þu þonne forð ofer þone bist ahefod, þonne bist þu bufan þam swiftan rodore, and lætst þonne behindan þe þone hehstan heofon. Siððan þu miht habban þine dæl þæs sóðan leohtes. Þær rícsað án cyning se hæfð anweald ealra oðra cyninga. Se gemetgað þone bridel, and þæt weald-leðer ealles ymbhweorfes heofenes and eorðan. Se án déma is gestæððig and beorht. Se steorð þam hrædwæne ealra gesceafta. Ac gif þu æfre cymst on þone weg, and to þære stowe þe þu nu geot forgiten hafst, þonne wilt þu cweðan: Ðis is mín riht eðel; heonan ic

wæs ær cumen, and heonan ic was acenned; her ic wille nu standan fæste; nelle ic nu næfre heonan. Ic wat peah gif þe æfre gewyrð þæt þu wilt oððe most eft fandian þara þeostra þisse worulde, þonne gesihst þu nu þa unriht-wisan cyninga and ealle þa ofermóðan rícan beon swiðe unmihtige and swiðe earme wreccan: þa ilcan þe þis earme folc nu heardost ondræt.

- Ic hæbbe siðru fugle swiftran,  
 Mid þam ic fleogan mæg feor fram eorðan  
 Ofer heane hróf heofones þisses;  
 Ac þær ic nu moste mód gefeðran,  
 5 Þinne ferð-locan, feðrum mínum,  
 Oðþæt þu meahte þiene middangeard,  
 Ælc eorðlic þing eallunga forseon,  
 Meahtest ofer rodorum gereclíce  
 Feðerum lácan, feor up ofer  
 10 Wolcnu windan, wlitán siððan  
 Ufan ofer ealle. Meahtest eac faran  
 Ofer þæm fyre þe fela geara  
 Fór lange betweox lyfte and rodere,  
 Swá him æt frymðe fæder geteode.  
 15 Ðu meahtest þe siððan mid þære sunnan  
 Faran betweox oðrum tunglum.  
 Meahtest þe full recen on þæm rodere ufan,  
 Siððan weorðan, and þonne samtenges,  
 Æt þæm æl-cealdan ánum steorran  
 20 Se yfemest is eallra tungla,  
 þone Saturnus sund-buende  
 Hátað under heofonum; he is se cealda  
 Eall isig tungol, yfemest wandrað  
 Ofer eallum ufan oðrum steorrum.  
 25 Siððan þu þonne þone upahafast,  
 Forð ofer-farenne þu meaht feorsian;  
 þonne bist þu siððan sóna ofer uppan

- Rodere ryne-swiftum; gif þu riht færest,  
 þu þone hehstan heofon behindan lætst.  
 30 Ðonne meaht þu siððan sóðes leohtes  
 Habban þinne dæl; þanon án cyning  
 Rúme rícsað ofer roderum up,  
 And under swá same eallra gesceafta  
 Weorulde waldeð. Ðæt is wís cyning;  
 35 þæt is se þe waldeð geond wer-þeoda  
 Ealra oðra eorðan cyninga;  
 Se mid his bridle ymbebæted hæfð  
 Ymbhwyrft ealne eorðan and heofones.  
 He his geweald-leðer wel gemetgað;  
 40 Se steoreð á þurh þa strongan meaht  
 þæm hrædwæne heofones and eorðan;  
 Se án déma is gestæððig  
 Unawendenlic wltig and mære.  
 Gif þu wyrfst on wege rihtum  
 45 Up to þæm earde — þæt is æðele stow,  
 þeah þu hi nu geta forgiven hæbbe,—  
 Gif þu æfre eft þær an cymest,  
 þonne wilt þu secgan and sóna cweðan:  
 þis is eallunga mín ágen cyð,  
 50 Eard and eðel: ic wæs ær heonan  
 Cumen and acenned; þurh þisses cræftgan meaht  
 Nylle ic æfre heonan ut witan;  
 Ac ic symle her softe wille  
 Mid fæder willan fæste standan.  
 55 Gif þe þonne æfre eft geweorðeð  
 þæt þu wilt oððe most weorolde þeostro  
 Eft fandian, þu meaht eaðe geseon  
 Unrihtwíse eorðan cyningas  
 And þa ofermóðan oðre rícan  
 60 þe þis werige folc wyrst tuciað,  
 þæt hi symle beoð swíðe earne,

Unmihtige ælces þinges,  
 Emne þa ilcan þe þis earme folc  
 Sume hwile nu swiðost ondrædeð.

IV, 4. Forhwí drefe ge eowru móð mid unrihtre  
 fioungre swá swá yða for winde þa sæ hrerað? oððe for-  
 hwy ætwite ge eowerre wyrde þæt heo nán geweald náh?  
 oððe hwí ne magon ge gebidan gecyndelíces deaðes, nu  
 he eow ælce dæg toweardes onet? Hwí ne magon ge  
 geseon þæt he spýrað ælce dæg æfter fuglum and æfter  
 deorum and æfter mannum, and ne forlæt nán swæð ær  
 he gefehð þæt þæt he æfter spýreð? Wala wa þæt þa  
 ungesæligan men ne magon gebidon hwonne he him to  
 cume, ac foresceotað hine foran, swá swá wilde deor will-  
 nað oðer to acwellenne! Ac hit nære no manna riht  
 þæt heora ænig oðerne fiode. Ac þæt wære riht, þæt  
 heora ælc gulde oðrum edlean ælces weorces æfter his  
 gewyrhtum; þæt is þæt man lufode þone góðan, swá swá  
 riht is þæt man dó, and miltsige þam yfelum, swá we ær  
 cwædon; lufie þone man, and hatige his unþeawas;  
 ceorfe him of swá he swiðost mæg.

Hwy ge æfre scylen unriht-fioungum  
 Eower móð drefan swá swá mere-flódes

Yða hrerað is-calde sæ

Wecgað for winde? Hwy oðwite ge

5 Wyrde eowre, þæt heo geweald nafað?

Hwy ge þæs deaðes, þe eow Drihten gesceop,

Gebidan ne magon, bitres gecyndes,

Nu he eow ælce dæg onet toweard?

Ne magon ge geseon þæt he symle spýreð

10 Æfter æghwelcum eorðan tudre

Deorum and fuglum? Deað eac swá same

Æfter man-cynne geond þisne middangeard,

Egeslic hunta, á bið on waðe;



- Nyle he ænig swæð æfre forlætan  
 15 Ær he gehende þæt he hwile ær  
 Æfter spyrede. Is þæt earmlic þing  
 þæt his gebidan ne magon burg-sittende;  
 Ungesælige men hine ær willað  
 Foran tosceotan; swá swá fugla cyn  
 20 Oððe wildu deor þa winnað betwuh,  
 Æghwylc wolde oðer acwellan?  
 Ac þæt is unriht æghwelcum men  
 þæt he oðerne inwit-þancum  
 Fioge on færðe, swá swá fugle oððe deor.  
 25 Ac þæt wære rihtost þætte rinca gehwylc  
 Oðrum gulde edlean on riht  
 Weorð be geweorhtum, weoruld-buendum  
 þinga gehwylces; þæt is þæt he lufige  
 Gódra gehwylcne swá he geornost mæge;  
 30 Miltsige yflum swá we ær spræcon.  
 He sceal þone mannan móde lufian,  
 And his unþeawas ealle hatian  
 And of-sníðan, swá he swíðost mæge.

- 
- Hwæt bið þæm welegan woruld-gitsere  
 On his móde þe bet þeah he micel áge  
 Goldes and gimma and góda gehwæs,  
 Æhta unrím and him mon erigan scyle  
 5 Æghwylc dæg æcera þusend,  
 þeah þes middangeard and þis manna cyn  
 Sý under sunnan súð, west, and east,  
 His anwealde eall underþieded?  
 Ne mot he þara hyrsta hionane lædan  
 10 Of þisse worulde wuhte þon máre  
 Hord-gestreóna þonne he hider brohte !

## A DESCRIPTION OF PARADISE.

FROM A POEM ENTITLED THE PHŒNIX.

---

- Hæbbe ic gefrugnen þætte is feor heonan,  
East-dælum on, æðelast londa,  
Firum gefræge. Nis se foldan sceát,  
Ofer middan-geard, mongum gefére  
5 Folc-agendra, ac he afyrred is  
þurh Meotudes meaht mán-fremmendum.  
Wlitig is se wong eall, wynnum geblissad  
Mid þam fægrestum foldan stencum;  
Ænlic is þæt iglond, æðele se wyrhta,  
10 Módig, meahtrum spedig, se þa moldan gesette.  
Ðær bið oft open eadgum togeanes  
Onhliden hleóþra wyn — heofon-ríces duru.  
þæt is wynsum wong, wealdas grene  
Rúme under roderum; ne mæg þær ren ne snaw  
15 Ne forstes fnæst, ne fyres blæst,  
Ne hægles hryre, ne hrímes dryre,  
Ne sunnan hætu, ne sin-caldu,  
Ne wearð weder ne winter-scur,  
Wihte gewyrdan; ac se wong seomað  
20 Eádig and onsund. Is þæt æðele lond  
Blostmum geblowen; beorgas þær ne muntas  
Steápe ne stondað, ne stán-clifu  
Heáh hlifiað, swa her mid us;  
Ne dene ne dalu, ne dún-scrafu,  
25 Hlæwas ne hlincas; ne þær hleonað ó  
Unsmeðes wiht, ac se æðela feld  
Wridað under wolcnum wynnum geblowen.

- Is þæt torhte lond twelfum herra  
 Folde fæðm-rimes, swa us gefreogum gleawe  
 30 Wítgan þurh wísdóm on gewritum cyðað,  
 þonne ænig þara beorga þe her beorhte mid us  
 Heá hlifiað, under heofon-tunglum.  
 Smylte is se sige-wong, sun-bearo lixeð,  
 Wudu-holt wynlic; wæstmas ne dreósað,  
 35 Beorhte blede; ac þa beamas á  
 Grene stondað, swa him God bebeád:  
 Wintres and sumeres wudu bið gelíce  
 Bledum gehongen; næfre brosniað  
 Leáf under lyfte, ne him líg sceðeð,  
 40 Æfre to ealdre, ær þon edwenden  
 Worulde geweorðe. Swa iu wætres þrym  
 Ealne middan-geard mere-flod þeahhte  
 Eorþan ymb-hwyrft, þa se æðela wong,  
 Æghwæs onsund wið yð-fare  
 45 Gehealden stod, hreóra wæga  
 Eadig unwemme þurh est Godes;  
 Bideð swa geblowen oð bæles cyme,  
 Dryhtnes dómes; þonne deað-ræced,  
 Hælepa heolstor-cofan, onhliden weorþað.  
 50 Nis þær on þam londe láð-geniðla,  
 Ne wóp, ne wracu, weá-tácen nán,  
 Yldu ne yrmðu, ne se enga deað,  
 Ne lífes lyre, ne lápes cyme,  
 Ne synn, ne sacu, ne sár wracu,  
 55 Ne wædle gewinn, ne welan onsyn,  
 Ne sorg, ne slæp, ne swár leger,  
 Ne winter-geweorp, ne wedra gebregd  
 Hreoh under heofonum, ne hearda forst  
 Caldum cýle-gicelum cnyseð ænigne.  
 60 þær ne hægl ne hrím hreósað to foldan,  
 Ne windig wolcen, ne þær wæter fealleð

- Lyfte gebysgad; ac þær lagu-streámas  
 Wundrum wrætlice, wyllan onspringað,  
 Fægum flód-wylmum; foldan leccað  
 65 Wæter wynsumu, of þæs wuda midle;  
 þa monþa gehwam of þære moldan tyrf,  
 Brim-cald brecað, bearo ealne geond-farað  
 þragum þrymlice. Is þæt þeódnes gebod  
 þætte twelf sípum þæt tírfæste  
 70 Lond geond-láce lagu-flóda wynn.  
 Sindon þa bearwas bledum gehongene,  
 Wlitigum wæstmum; þær no waniað ó,  
 Hálge under heofonum, holtas frætwe,  
 Ne feallað þær on foldan fealwe blostman,  
 75 Wudu-beáma wlite; ac þær [beóð] wrætlice  
 On þam treowum symle telgan gehladene,  
 Ofett edniwe, in ealle tíð.  
 On þam græs-wonge, grene stondað,  
 Gehroden hyhtlice, háliges meahtum  
 80 Beorhtast bearwa. No gebrocen weorþeð  
 Holt on hiwe; þær se hálga stenc  
 Wunað geond wyn-lond; þæt onwended ne bið,  
 Æfre to ealdre, ær þon endige  
 Fród fyrn-geweorc se hit on frympe gescop.
- 

Bletsas, míne sáwle, blíðe Drihten  
 And eall mín inneran his þæne écean naman!  
 Bletsige, míne sáwle, bealde Drihten!  
 Ne wylt þu ofer-geottul æfre weorðan  
 Ealra góða þe he ær dyde.  
 He þínum mándædum miltsade eallum  
 And þíne ádle ealle gehælde.  
 He alysede þín líf leóf of forwyrde,  
 Fylde þínne willan fægere mid góde.

# THE CREATION.

FROM CÆDMON'S GENESIS.

[A.D. 680.]

- Ne wæs hér þa giet, nymþe heolster-scearlo,  
Wiht geworden; ac þes wíða grund  
Stód deóp and dim, drihtne fremde,  
Idel and únnyt; on þone eagum wlát  
5 Stið-frið cyning, and þa stowe beheold  
Dreáma lease; geseah deorc gesweorc  
Semian sinnihte, sweart under roderum,  
Wonn and wéste, oðþæt þeos woruld-gesceaft  
þurh word gewearð wuldor-cyninges.  
10 Her árest gesceóp ece drihten,  
Helm eall-wihta, heofon and eorðan,  
Rodor arærde, and þis rúme land  
Gestapelode strangum mihtum,  
Frea ælmihtig. Folde wæs þa gyt  
15 Græs ungréne; gársecg þeahte  
Sweart sinnihte, síde and wíde,  
Wonne wegas. Þa wæs wuldor-torht  
Heofon-weardes gást ofer holm boren  
Micclum spédum: Metod engla heht,  
20 Lifes brytta, leoht forð-cuman  
Ofer rúmne grund. Raðe wæs gefylled  
Heah cyniges hæð, him wæs halig leoht  
Ofer wéstenne, swa se wyrhta bebeád.  
þa gesúndrode sigora waldend  
25 Ofer lago-flóde leoht wið þeostrum,  
Sceáde wið scíman; sceóp þa bám naman,  
Lifes brytta. Leoht wæs árest

- þurh Drihtnes word dæg genemned:  
 Wlíte-beorhte gesceaft. Wel lícode  
 30 Freán æt frymðe forð-bæro tíð.  
 Dæg æresta geseah deorc sceado  
 Sweart swiðrian geond síðne grund.  
 Ða com oðer dæg,  
 Leoht æfter þeòstrum: heht þa lífes weard,  
 35 On mere-flóde, middum weorðan  
 Hytlic heofon-timber; holmas dælde  
 Waldend ure, and geworhte þa  
 Roderas fæsten; þæt se ríca ahóf  
 Up from eorðan, þurh his ágen word,  
 40 Freá ælmihtig. Flód wæs adæled  
 Under heah-rodore halgum mihtum,  
 Wæter of wætrum, þam þe wuniað gyt  
 Under fæstenne folca hrófes.  
 Þá com ofer foldan fús síðian  
 45 Mære mergen þridða. Næron metode þa gyt  
 Wíð lond ne wegas nytte, ac stóð bewrigen fæste  
 Folde mid flóde. Freá engla heht  
 Þurh his word wesan wæter gemæne,  
 Þa nu under roderum heora rýne healdað  
 50 Stówe gestefnde. Þa stóð hraðe  
 Holm under heofonum, swa se Halga bebeád,  
 Síð ætsomne, þa gesúndrod wæs  
 Lago wið lande. . . . .  
 Ne þuhte þa gerysne rodora wearde  
 55 Þæt Adam leng ána wære  
 Neorxna-wonges niwre gesceafte,  
 Hyrde and haldend; forþon him heáh-cyning,  
 Freá ælmihtig, fultum tíðe,  
 Wíf aweahte, and þa wraðe sealde,  
 60 Lífes leoht-fruma, leofum rince.  
 He þæt andweorc of Adames

- Líce aleoðode, and him listum ateah  
 Rib of sídan. He wæs reste fæst,  
 And softe swæf, sár ne wiste,  
 65 Earfoða dæl; ne þær ænig com  
 Blód of benne; ac him brego engla  
 Of líce ateah liódende bân —  
 Wér unwundod — of þam worhte God  
 Freolicu fæmnan, feorh in-gedyde,  
 70 Ece sawle. . . . .  
 Heo wæron englum gelíce. þa wæs Adames brýð  
 Gáste gegearwod. Hie on geógoðe bú  
 Wlíte-beorht wæron on woruld cenned  
 Metodes mihtum. Mán ne cuðon  
 75 Dón ne dreógan; ac him Drihtnes wæs  
 Bám on breostum byrnende lufu. . .  
 Ða sceawode Scyppend ure  
 His weorca wlíte and his wæstma blæd  
 Niwra gesceafta. Neorxna-wang stód .  
 80 Gód and gástlic, gifena gefylled,  
 Fremum forðweardum. Fægere leohte  
 þæt líðe land lago yrnende,  
 Wylle-burne: nalles wolcnu ða giet  
 Ofer rúmne grund regnas bæron  
 85 Wann mid winde: hwæðre wæstmum stód  
 Folde gefrætwod. . . . .  
 . . . . . He let heo þæt land búan:  
 Hwærf him þa to heofenum hálíg Drihten  
 Stið-ferhð cyning. Stód his hand-geweorc  
 90 Samod on sande; nyston sorga wiht  
 To begornianne, butan heo Godes willan  
 Lengest læsten; heo wæron leóf Gode  
 penden heo his hálige word healdan woldon.

# SATAN'S REBELLION AND PUNISHMENT.

FROM CÆDMON'S GENESIS.

[A.D. 680.]

- Deóre wæs he Drihtne urum;  
ne mihte him bedyrned wyrðan  
þæt his engyl ongan ofermód wesan,  
Ahóf hine wið his hearran, sohte hete-spræce,  
Gylp-word ongean, nolde Gode þeowian,  
5 Cwæð þæt his líc wære leóht and scéne,  
Hwít and hiow-beorht; ne meahte he æt his hyge  
þæt he Gode wolde geóngerdóme [findan  
þeódne þeowian; þuhte him sylfum  
þæt he mægin and cræft máran hæfde,  
10 þonne se hálga God habban mihte  
Folc-gestealna. Fela worda gespræc  
Se engel ofermódes; þohte þurh his ánes cræft,  
Hú he him strenglicran stól geworhte [speone,  
Heáhran on heofonum; cwæð þæt hine his hyge  
15 þæt he west and norð wyrcean ongunne,  
Trymede getimbro; cwæð him tweó þuhte  
þæt he Gode wolde geongra weorðan. [þearf,  
“Hwæt sceal ic winnan?” cwæð he “nis me wihte  
Hearran to habbanne; ic mæg mid handum swa fela  
20 Wundra gewyrcean; ic hæbbe geweald micel  
Geara to gyrwanne godlicran stól [þeowian  
Heárran on heofne. Hwý sceal ic æfter his hyldo  
Bugan him swylces geongordómes?  
ic mæg wesan god swa he!  
Bigstandað me strange geneátas  
þa ne willað me æt þam stríðe geswícan,



- 25 Hæleþas heardmóde;  
 hie habbað me to hearran gecorene  
 Rófe rincas! mid swylcum mæg man ræd geþencean,  
 Fón mid swylcum folc-gesteallan;  
 frynd sind hie mine georne,  
 Holde on hyra hyge-sceaftum;  
 ic mæg hyra hearra wesan,  
 Rædan on þys ríce. Swá me þæt riht ne þinceð
- 30 þæt ic oleccan áwiht þurfe [geongra wurðan."  
 Gode æfter góde ænigum; ne wille ic leng his  
 þa hit se Allwalda eall gehyrde,  
 þæt his engyl ongan oferméde micel  
 Ahebban wið his hearran and spræc heálic word
- 35 Dollíce wið Drihten sínne,  
 sceolde he þa dæd ongildan,  
 Worc þæs gewinnes gedælan  
 and sceolde his wíte habban  
 Ealra morðra mæst. Swá déð monna gehwylc  
 þe wið his Waldend winnan onginneð,  
 Mid máne wið þone mæran Drihten.  
 þa wearð se mihtiga gebolgen,
- 40 Hehsta heofones Waldend  
 wearp hine of þam heán stóle:  
 Hete hæfde he æt his hearran gewunnen  
 hylde hæfde his forlorene;  
 Gram wearð him se Góda on his móde;  
 forþon he sceolde grund gesécan  
 Heardes helle-wítes  
 þæs þe he wann wið heofnes Waldend.  
 Acwæð hine þá fram his hylde  
 and hine on helle wearp,
- 45 On þa deóþan dalo þær he to deofle wearð.  
 Se feond mid his geferum eallum feollon þa of  
 þurh-longe swá þreó niht and dagas [heofnum

- þa englas ufon on helle, and heo ealle forsceóp  
 Drihten to deoflum; forþon þe heo his dæd  
 50 And word noldon weorðian forþon heo on wyrse  
 Under eorðan neoðan ælmihtig God [leoht  
 Sette sigelease on þa sweartan helle.  
 þær habbað heo on æfyn ungemet lange  
 Ealra feonda gehwylc fyr edneowe;  
 55 þonne cymð on uhtan easterne wind  
 Forst fyrnum cald, symble fyr oððe gár;  
 Sum heard geswinc habban sceoldon.  
 Worhte man hit him to wíte; hyra woruld wæs  
 Forman stðe fylde helle [gehwyrfed,  
 60 Mid þam andsacum. Heöldon englas forð  
 Heofon-rices hehðe þe ær Godes hyldo gelæston.  
 Lagon þa oðre fynd on þam fyre,  
 þe ær swa feala hæfdon  
 Gewinnēs wið heora Waldend; wíte þoliað,  
 Hátne heaðo-welm helle to middes,  
 65 Brand and bráde lígas swilce eác þa biteran récas  
 prosm and pystro, forþon hie þegnscipe  
 Godes forgýmdon; hie hyra gál beswác  
 Engles oferhygd; noldon Alwealdan  
 Word weorðian. Hæfdon wíte micel,  
 70 Wæron þa befeallene fyre to botme,  
 On þa hátan helle þurh hygeleaste  
 And þurh ofermetto; sohton oðer land,  
 þæt wæs leohtes leás and wæs líges full,  
 Fýres fær micel; fynd ongeáton  
 75 þæt hie hæfdon gewrixled wíta unrím  
 þurh heora miclan móð and þurh miht Godes,  
 And þurh ofermetto ealra swiðost. [scýnost,  
 þa spræc se ofer móða cyning þe ær wæs engla  
 Hwítost on heofne and his hearran leóf,  
 80 Drihtne dýre, oð hie to dole wurdon,

- þæt him for gálscipe God sylfa wearð, [innan  
 Mihtig on móde yrre, wearp hine on þæt morder  
 Niðer on þæt nið-bed and sceóp him naman siððan  
 Cwæð þæt se hehsta hátan sceolde
- 85 Satan siððan; hét hine þære sweartan helle  
 Grundes gýman nales wið God winnan.  
 Satan maðelode — sorgiende spræc  
 Seðe helle forð healdan sceolde,  
 Gýman þæs grundes. Wæs ær Godes engel,
- 90 Hwít on heofne, oð hine his hyge forspeón,  
 And his ofermetto ealra swiðost,  
 þæt he ne wolde wereda Drihtnes  
 Word wurðian. Weóll him on innan  
 Hyge ymb his heortan; hát was him útan
- 95 Wráðlic wíte; he þa worde cwæð: [ær cuðon,  
 “Is þes enga stede ungelíc swiðe þam oðrum þe we  
 Heán on heofon-ríce, þe me mín hearra onlag,  
 þeah we hine for þam Alwealdan ágan ne moston,  
 Rómigan úres ríces; næfð he þeah riht gedón,
- 100 þæt he us hæfð befyllend fyre to botme  
 Helle þære hátan, heofon-ríce benumen,—  
 Hafað hit gemearcod mid mon-cynne  
 To gesettanne. þæt me is sorga mæst,  
 þæt Adam sceal, þe wæs of eorðan geworht,
- 105 Míne stronglíc stól behealdan,  
 Wesan him on wynne, and we þis wíte þolien,  
 Hearn on þisse helle. Wá lá! ahte ic mínra handa  
 And moste áne tíð úte weorðan, [geweald,  
 Wesan áne winter-stunde, þonne ic mid þys we-
- 110 Ac licgað me ymbe íren-bendas, [rode—  
 Rídeð racentan sál; ic eom ríces leas!  
 Habbað me swá hearde helle clommas  
 Fæste befangen! hér is fýr micel  
 Ufan and neoðone, ic á ne geseah

- 115 Ládðran landscipe; líg ne aswamað  
 Hát ofer helle. Me habbað hringa gespong,  
 Slíð-hearda sál síðes amyrrred,  
 Afyrrred me mín feðe; fét sind gebundene,  
 Handa gehæfte; synt píssa hel-dora
- 120 Wegas forworhte, swa ic mid wihte ne mæg  
 Of píssum líðo-bendum; lícgað me ymbutan  
 Heardes írenes háte geslægene  
 Grindlas greate, mid þy me God hafað  
 Gehæfted be þam healse. Swa ic wát he mínne
- 125 And þæt wiste eac weroda Drihten, [hyge cuðe  
 þæt sceolde unc Adame yfele gewurðan [weald.  
 Ymb þæt heofon-ríce þær ic ahte mínra handa ge-  
 Ac poliað we nu preá on helle; þæt sindon pystro and  
 Grimme, grundlease; hafað us God sylfa [hæto,
- 130 Forswapen on þás sweartan mistas.  
 Swa he us ne mæg ænige synne gestálan,  
 þæt we him on þam lande láð gefremedon,  
 he hæfð us þeah þæs leohtes bescyrede,  
 Beworpen on ealra wíta mæste.  
 Nu magon we þæs wrace gefremman,  
 Geleanian mid láðes wihte  
 þæt he us hafað þæs leohtes bescyrede.  
 He hæfð nu gemearcod áne middangeard  
 þær he hæfð mon geworhtne
- 135 Æfter his onlícnesse mid þam he wile eft gesettan  
 Heofona ríce mid hluttrum sawlum. . . .  
 . . . . Hycgað his ealle,  
 Hu ge hi beswícen! siððan ic me softe mæg  
 Restan on þyssum racentum gif him þæt ríce losað.
- 140 Se þe þæt gelæsteð him bið leán gearo  
 Æfter to aldre þæs we her inne magon  
 On þyssum fýre forð fremena gewinnan.

# THE FLOOD.

FROM CÆDMON'S GENESIS.

[A.D. 680.]

- Noe wæs gód, Nergende leof,  
Swiðe gesælig sunu Lameches  
Dómfæst and gedéfe. Drihten wiste  
þæt þæs æðelinges ellen dohte  
5 Breost-gehygdum; forðon him Bregð sægde  
Halig æt hleoðre, helm allwihta,  
Hwæt he fáh werum fremman wolde.  
Geseah unrihte eorðan fulle;  
Síde sæl-wongas synnum gehladene,  
10 Widlum gewemde. þa Waldend spræc,  
Nergend usser, and to Noe cwæð:  
“ Ic wille mid flóde folce acwellan,  
And cynna gehwíl cucra wuhta,  
þara þe lyft and flód lædað and fédað,  
15 Feoh and fuglas: þu scealt frið habban  
Mid sunum þínum, þonne sweart wæter  
Wonne wæl-streamas werodum swelgað,  
Sceaðum scyldfullum. Ongyn þe scip wyrcan,  
Merc-hús micel, on þam þu monegum scealt  
20 Reste geryman, and rihte setl  
Ælcum æfter ágenum, eorðan tudre.  
Gescype scylfan on scipes bósmes;  
þu þæt fær gewyrc fiftiges wíd,  
þritiges heáh, þreó hund lang,  
25 Eln-gemeta; and, wið yða, gewyrc  
Gefeg fæste. þær sceal fæsl wesan  
Cwic-lifigendra cynna gehwilces  
On þæt wudu-fæsten wocor gelæded

- Eorðan tudres; earc sceal þy máre.
- 30 Noe fremede, swa hine Nergend héht,  
 Hyrde þam hálgan Heofon-cyninge,  
 Ongan ofostlice yð-hof wyrcan,  
 Micle mere-cieste; magum sægde  
 þæt wæs þreálic þing þeodum toweard,
- 35 Reðe wíte: hie ne rohton þæs.  
 Geseah þa ymb wintra worn wærfæst metod  
 Geofon-húsa mæst gearo hlifigean;  
 Innan and utan, eorðan líme,  
 Gefæstnod wið flóde fár Noes
- 40 þy selestan; þæt is syndrig cynn,—  
 Symle bið þy heardra þe hit hreoh wæter  
 Swearte sæ-streamas swiðor beatað.  
 Ða to Noe cwæð Nergend usser:—  
 “Ic þe þæs míne, monna leofost,
- 45 Wære gesylle þæt þu weg nimest,  
 And feora fæsl, þe þu ferial scealt  
 Geond deop wæter, dæg-rímes worn,  
 On lides bósme: læd swa ic þe háte,  
 Under earce-bord eaforan þíne,
- 50 Frum-gáran þry, and eower feower wíf;  
 And þu seofone genim on þæt sund-reced  
 Tudra gehwilces, geteled rímes,  
 Þara þe to mete mannum lifige,  
 And para oðera ælces twá;
- 55 Swilce þu of eallum eorðan wæstmum  
 Wiste under wæg-bórd werodum gelæde  
 þam þe mid sceolon mere-flód neosan.  
 Féd freólice feora wócre,  
 Oð ic þære láfe lago-síða eft
- 60 Reorde under roderum ryman wille.  
 Gewíft þu nu mid híwum on þæt hof gangan  
 Gasta werode; ic þe góðne wát,

- Fæst-hydigne — þu eart freoðo wyrðe,  
 Ara, mid eaforum. Ic on andwilitan
- 65 Nu ofer seofon niht sīgan lāte  
 Wæl-regn ufan wīdre eorðan;  
 Feowertig daga fæhðe ic wille  
 On weras stælan, and mid wæg-þreate  
 Æhta and āgend eall acwellan
- 70 þa be-utan beoð earce bordum,  
 þonne stream-racu stīgan onginneð.  
 Him þa Noe gewát, swa hine Nergend hét,  
 Under earce-bord, eaforan lādan,  
 Weras on wæg-þel and heora wíf samod,
- 75 And eall þæt to fæsle Frea ælmihtig  
 Habban wolde, under hróf gefór  
 To heora æt-gifan; swa him ælmihtig  
 Weroda Drihten þurh his word abeád.  
 Him on hōh beleac heofon-rīces Weard
- 80 Mere-húses mūð mundum sīnum,  
 Sigora Waldend, and segnade  
 Earce innan āgenum spedum,  
 Nergend usser. Noe hæfde,  
 Sunu Lameches, six hund wintra
- 85 þa he mid bearnum under bord gestáh,  
 Gleáw mid geógoðe, be Godes hæse  
 Duguðum dýrum. Drihten sende  
 Regn from roderum, and eac rúme lét  
 Wille-burnan on woruld þringan
- 90 Of ædra gehwære. Egor-streamas  
 Swearte swógan; sæs up stigon  
 Ofer stæð-weallas; strang wæs and reðe  
 Seðe wætrum weóld, wreah and þeahhte  
 Mán-fæhðu bearn middan-geardes
- 95 Wonnan wæge; wera éðel-land,  
 Hof hergode; hyge-teonan wræc

- Metod on monnum: mere swiðe gráp  
 On fæge folc feowertig daga  
 Nihta oðer swilc; nið wæs réðe,  
 100 Wæll-grim werum: Wuldor-cyninges  
 Yða wræcon árleasra feorh  
 Of flæsc-homan. Flód ealle wreah —  
 Hreoh under heofonum — heá beorgas  
 Geond sídne grund, and on sund ahóf  
 105 Earce from eorðan, and þa æðelo mid,  
 þa segnade selfa Drihten,  
 Scyppend usser, þa he þæt scip beleác.  
 Siððan wíde ráð wolcnum under  
 Ofer holmes hringc, hof seleste  
 110 Fór mid fearme; fære ne moston  
 Wæg-liðendum, wætres brogan,  
 Hæste hrínan; ac hie hálíg God  
 Ferede and neredede. Fiftena stód  
 Deop ofer dúnnum se drence-flód  
 115 Monnes elna. þæt is mæro wyrd;  
 þam at nehstan wæs nán to gedále,  
 Nympe heá wæs ahafen on þa heán lyft,  
 þa se egor-here eorðan-tuddor  
 Eall acwealde; buton þæt earce-bórd  
 120 Heóld heofona Freá, þa hine hálíg God  
 Ece up forlet, edniowne  
 Streámum stígan, stið-ferhð cyning.  
 Ða gemunde God mere-liðende,  
 Sigora Waldend, sunu Lameches,  
 125 And ealle þa wócre þe he wið wætre beleác,  
 Lífes leoht-fruma, on lides bósme.  
 Gelædde þa wigend weroda Drihten  
 Worde ofer wíd land; will-flód ongan  
 Lytligan eft, lago ebbade  
 130 Sweart under swegle; hæfde sóð Metod



- Eaforum ég-stream eft gecyrred,  
 [Rodor]-torht ryne regn gestilled.  
 Fōr fāmig scip fiftig and hund  
 Nihta under roderum, siððan nægled bōrd,  
 35 Fær seleste, flōd up-ahóf,  
 Oðpæt rīm-getæl reðre prage  
 Daga forð gewát. þa on dūnum gesæt,-  
 Heáh mid hlæste, holm-ærna mæst,  
 Earc Noes — þe Armenia  
 140 Hátene sindon; þær se hálga bád  
 Sunu Lameches sóðra geháta,  
 Lange prage, hwonne him lífes weard,  
 Freá ælmihtig, frecenra síða  
 Reste ageafe, þære he rúme dreaht,  
 145 þa hine on sunde geond sídne grund  
 Wonne yða wíde bæron.  
 Holm wæs heonon-weard; hæleð langode  
 Wæg-líðende swilce wíf heora,  
 Hwonne hie of nearwe, ofer nægled bord,  
 150 Ofer stream-staðe stæppan mosten,  
 And of enge út æhta lédan.  
 þa fandode forðweard scipes  
 Hwæðer sincende sæ-flōd þa gyt  
 Wære under wolcnum: lét þa ymb worn daga  
 55 þæs þe heáh hlioðo horde onfengon  
 And æðelum eac eorðan tudres,  
 Sunu Lameches sweartne fleógan  
 Hrefn ofer heah-flōd of húse út.  
 Noe tealde pæt he on neod hine—  
 16c Gif he on þære láde land ne funde  
 Ofer síd wæter— secan wolde  
 On wæg-þele eft. Him seo wén geleaf;  
 Ac se feōnd gespearn fleótende hreáw—  
 Salwig feðera secan nolde.

- 165 He þa ymb seofon niht sweartum hrefne  
 Of earce forlét æfter fleogan  
 Ofer heah wæter, haswe culfran  
 On fandunga hwæðer fámig sæ,  
 Deop þa gyta, dæl ænigne  
 170 Grénre eorðan ofgifen hæfde.  
 Heo wíde hire willan sohte,  
 And rúme fleah; no hweðere reste fand,  
 þæt heo for flóde fótum ne meahte  
 Land gespornan, ne on leaf treowes  
 175 Steppan for streamum, ac wæron steap hleoðo  
 Bewrigen mid wætrum. Gewát se wilda fugel  
 On æfenne earce sécan  
 Ofer wonne wæg, werig sígan  
 Hungri to handa hálgum rince.  
 180 Ða wæs culfre eft of cofan sendeð  
 Ymb wucan wilde; seo wíde fleah,  
 Oðþæt heo rúm-gál reste stowe  
 Fægere funde and þa fótum stóp  
 On beam hyre; gefeah bliðe-mód  
 185 þæs þe heo gesette, swiðe werig,  
 On treowes telgum torhtum moste;  
 Heo feðera onsceoc; gewát fleogan eft  
 Mid lácum hire; liðend brohte  
 Ele-beames twig án to handa,  
 190 Gréne blæde. þa ongeat hraðe  
 Flót-monna freá, þæt wæs frofor cumen,  
 Earfoð-siða bót. þa gyt se eádiga wer,  
 Ymb wucan þridan, wilde culfran  
 Ane sende, seó eft ne com  
 195 To lide fleógan, ac heo land begeat,  
 Grene bearwas; nolde gladu æfre  
 Under salwed bord siððan ætywan,  
 On þell-fæstene, þa hire þearf ne wæs.

# THE ESCAPE OF THE ISRAELITES.

FROM CÆDMON'S EXODUS.

---

[A.D. 680.]

- Fyrd wæs gefysed, from seðe lædde —  
Módig mago-ræswa — mæg-burh heora.  
Oferfór he mid þý folce fæstena worn,  
Land and leod-weard, láðra manna —  
5 Enge anpaðas, uncúð gelád,  
Oðpæt hie on guð-myrce gearwe bæron.  
Wæron land heora lyft-helme bepeaht,  
Mearc-hofu mór-heald. Moyses ofer þa  
Fela meoringa fyrde gelædde. .  
10 Nearwe genyddon on norð-wegas;  
Wiston him be suðan sigel-wara land,  
Forbærned beorh-hleoðu — brune leode  
Hátum heofon-colum; þær hálig God  
Wið fær-bryne folc gescylde,  
15 Bælce ofer-brædde byrnendne heofon,  
Hálgan nette hátwendne lyft.  
Hæfde weder-wolcen, wíðum fæðmum,  
Eorðan and up-rodor efne gedæled;  
Lædde leod-werod; líg-fýr adranc  
20 Hát heofon-torht. Hæleð wafedon,  
Drihta gedrymost; dæg-scealdes hleo  
Wand ofer wolcnum. Hæfde witig God  
Sunnan sið-fæt segle ofer-tolden;  
Swa þa mæst-rápas men ne cuðon,  
25 Ne ða segl-róde geseón meahton,  
Eorð-buende ealle cræfte,



- Fūs on forð-weg. Fyrd-wíc arás;  
 Wyrpton hie werige; wiste genægdon  
 Mōdige mete-þegnas hyra mægen bétan:—  
 Bræddon æfter beorgum, siððan býme sang,  
 65 Flotan feld-húsum. Þa wæs feorðe wíc,  
 Rand-wigena ræst, be þam Readan Sæ.  
 Ðær on fyrd hyra fær-spell becwom,  
 Oht inlende; egsan stóðan,  
 Wæl-gryre weroda; wræc-mon gebád  
 70 Ládne lást-weard, seðe him lange ær  
 Eðel-leasum oht-nied gescraf  
 Wean wítum fæst. . . .  
 Þa him eorla mōd ortrywe wearð,  
 Siððan hie gesawon of suð-wegum  
 75 Fýrd Faraonis forð ongangen,  
 Ofer-holt wegān — eored lixan,  
 Þufas þunian, þeod mearc tredan,  
 Gáras trymedon, gúð hwearfode,  
 Blicon bord-hreoðan, býman sungon.  
 80 On hwæl hreoþon here-fugolas,  
 Hilde grædige, [hræfen gól]  
 Deawig-feðere ofer driht-neum,  
 Wonn wæl-ceásiga. Wulfas sungon  
 Atol æfen-leoð ætes on wénan,  
 85 Carleásan deór, cwyld-róf beodan  
 On láðra lást leod-mægnas fyll,  
 Hreoþon mearc-weardas middum nihtum:  
 Fleah fæge gást, folc was genæged.  
 Hwílum of þam werode wlance þegnas  
 90 Mæton mil-paðas meara bogum.  
 Him þær segn-cyning wið þone segn foran  
 Manna þengel mearc-þreate ráð;  
 Guð-weard gumena grim-helm gespeon,  
 Cining cin-berge — cumbol lixton —

- 95 Wiges on wenum, wæl-hlencan sceôc,  
 Héht his here-ciste healdan georne  
 Fæst fyrd-getrum. Feond onsegon  
 Láðum eagum land-manna cyme.  
 Ymb hine wægon wígend unforhte;
- 100 Háre heoro-wulfas hilde gretton  
 þurstige þræc-wiges þeoden holde.  
 Hæfde him alesen leoda dugeðe  
 Tír-eadigra twá þusendo,  
 þæt wæron cyningas and cneow-magas
- 105 On þæt eáde riht æðelum deore;  
 Forþon ánra gehwílcs út alædde  
 Wæpned-cynnes wígan æghwílcne  
 þara þe he on ðam fyrste findan mihte. —  
 Wæron inge men ealle ætgædere
- 110 Cyningas on corðre: cúðost gebeád  
 Horn on heape, to hwæs hægsteald-men  
 Guð-þreat gumena gearwe bæron.  
 Swa þær eorþ werod ecan læddon  
 Láð æfter láðum leod-mæignes worn
- 115 þusend-mælum, þider wæron físe:  
 Hæfdon hie gemynted to þam mægen-heapum  
 To þam ær-dæge Israhela cynn  
 Billum abreotan on hyra broðor-gyld.  
 Forþon wæs in wícum wóp up-ahafen,
- 120 Atol æfen-leoð. Egesan stódon,  
 Weredon wæl-net; þa se woma cwoim,  
 Flugon frecne spel. Feond wæs anmód,  
 Weorod wæs wíg-blác, oðþæt wlance forsceáf  
 Mihtig engel, se þa menigeo beheöld,
- 125 þæt þær gelaðe mid him leng ne mihton  
 Geseón tosomne: sið wæs gedæled.  
 Hæfde nyd-fara niht-langne fyrst,  
 peah þe him on healfa gehwam hettend seomedon

- Mægen oððe mere-stream. Nahton máran hwyrft,  
 130 Wæron orwenan eðel-rihtes,—  
 Sæton æfter beorgum in blacum reafum  
 Wean on wenum. Wæccende bád  
 Eall seó sib-gedriht samod ætgædere  
 Máran mægenes, oð Moyses bebeád  
 135 Eorlas on úht-tíd ærnum bémum  
 Folc somnigean, frecan arisan,  
 Habban heora hlencan, hycgan on ellen,  
 Beran beorht searo, beacnum cígean  
 Sweet sande near. Snelle gemúndon  
 140 Weardas wíg-leoð; werod wæs gefysed;  
 Brudon ofer beorgum — byman gehýrdon —  
 Flotan feld-husum. Fyrd wæs on ofste,  
 Siððan hie getealdon wið þam teón-hete  
 On þam forð-herge feðan twelfe  
 45 Móde rófa: mægen was onhréred.  
 Wæs on ánra gehwam æðelan cynnes  
 Alesen under lindum leoda duguðe  
 On folc-getæl fiftig cista;  
 Hæfde cista gehwilc cúðes werodes  
 150 Gár-berendra guð-fremmendra  
 Tyn-hund geteled tír-eadigra.  
 Þæt wæs wíglíc werod; wáce ne gretton  
 In þæt rinc-getæl ræswan herges,  
 Ða þe for geoguðe gyt ne mihton  
 155 Under bord-hreoðan, breost-net wera,  
 Wið fláne feond folmum werigean,  
 Ne him bealu benne gebiden hæfdon,  
 Ofer linde lærig, líc-wunde swor,  
 Gylp-plegan gáres. Gamele ne moston  
 160 Háre heaðo-rincas hilde onþeon,  
 Gif him móð-heapum mægen swiðrade:  
 Ac hie be wæstmum wíg curon,

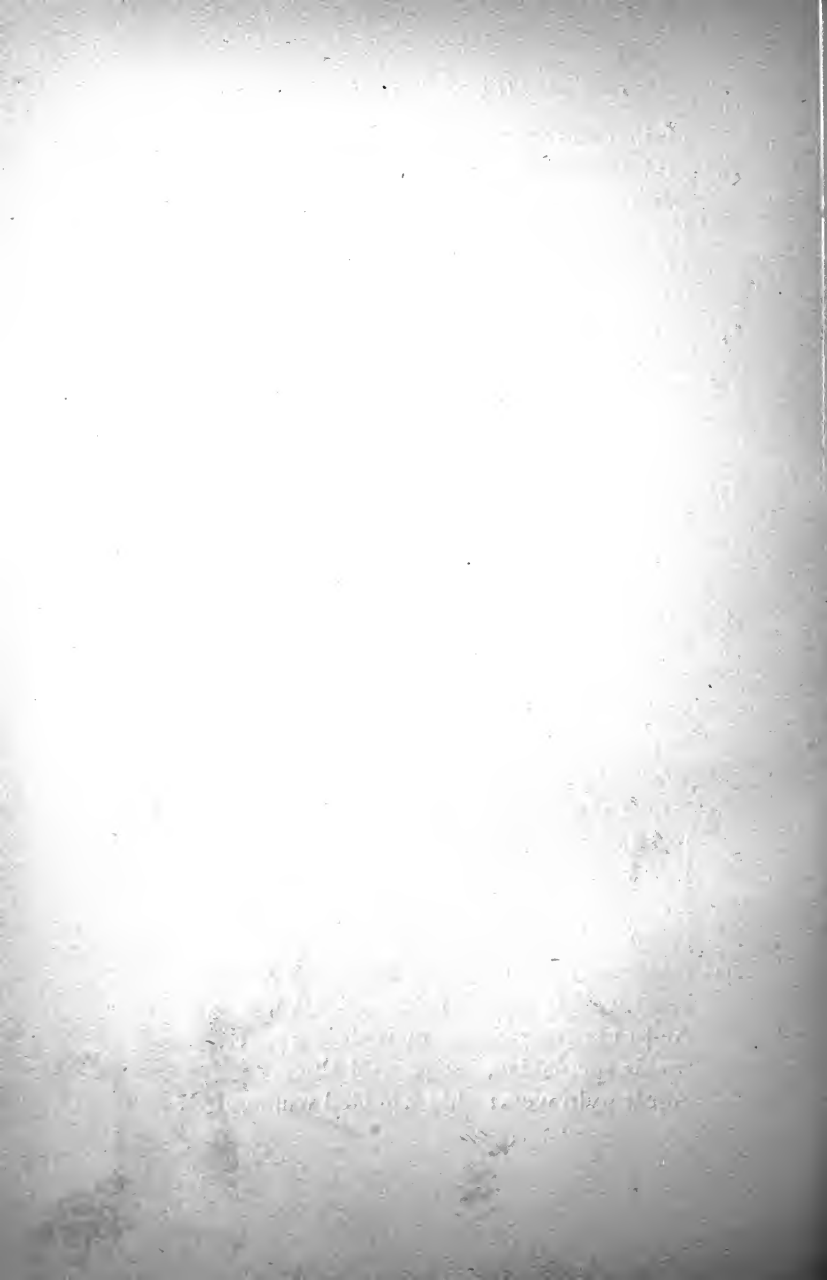
- Hú in leodscipe læstan wolde  
 Mōd mid áran, eac þan mægnas cræft  
 165 [Gegán mihte] gár-beames feng.  
 þa wæs hand-rofra here ætgædere  
 Fús forð-wegas. Fana up-rád  
 Beama beorhtest; bidon ealle þa gen,  
 Hwonne sið-boda sæ-streamum neah  
 170 Leoht ofer lindum lyft-edoras bræc.  
 Ahleóp þa for hæleðum hilde-calla,  
 Beald beot-hata, bord up-ahof,  
 Héht þa folc-togan fyrde gestillan,  
 þenden mōdiges meðel monige gehyrdon.  
 175 Wolde reordigean ríces hyrde  
 Ofer here-ciste hálgan stefne;  
 Werodes wísa wurðmyndum spræc:  
 “Ne beoð ge þy forhtan, þeah þe Faraon brohte  
 Sweord-wígendra síde hergas,  
 180 Eorla unrím: him eallum wile  
 Mihtig Drihten purh míne hand  
 To dæge pißsum dæd-leán gifan,  
 þæt hie lifigende leng ne moton  
 Ægnian mid yrmðum Israhela cyn.  
 185 Ne willað eow ondrædan deade feðan —  
 Fæge ferhð-locan! fyrst is at ende  
 Lænes lífes. Eow is lár Godes  
 Abroden of breostum; ic on beteran ræd,  
 þæt ge gewurðien Wuldres aldor  
 190 And eow líf-frean lissa bidde,  
 Sigora gesynto þær ge síðien.  
 þis is se écea Abrahames God,  
 Frumsceafta Freá, se ðas fyrd wereð  
 Mōdig and mægen-róf mid þære miclan hand.”  
 195 Hóf þa for hergum hlude stefne  
 Lifigendra leód, þa he to leódom spræc:



- "Hwæt ge nú eagam to onlociað,  
 Folca leofost, fær-wundra sum,  
 Hu ic sylfa slôh and peos swiðre hand  
 200 Grene tâne gár-secgas deóp:  
 Yð up færeð, ofstum wyrceð  
 Wæter weal-fæsten. Wegas syndon dryge,  
 Haswe here-stræta, holm gerymed,  
 Ealde staðolas, þa ic ær ne gefrægn  
 205 Ofer middangeard men geferan  
 Fámge feldas, þa forð heonon  
 In éce yðe þeahton,  
 Sælde sæ-grundas: suð-wind fornam  
 Bæð-weges blæst, brim is areafod,  
 210 Sand sæ-cir spáw. Ic wat sóð gere,  
 Þæt eow mihtig God miltse gecyðde,  
 Eorlas, ær glade! ofest is selost,  
 Þæt ge of feonda fæðme weorðen,  
 Nu se Agend up arærde  
 215 Reade streamas in rand-gebeorh:  
 Syndon þa foreweallas fægre gesteppe  
 Wrætlicu wæg-faru oð wolcna hróf."  
 Æfter þam wordum werod eall arás,  
 Módigra mægen: mere stille bád.  
 220 Hófon here-cyste hwíte linde,  
 Segnas on sande. Sæ-weall astáh,  
 Uplang gestód wið Israhelum  
 Andægne fyrst; wæs seó eorla gedriht  
 Anes módes: [yða weall]  
 225 Fæstum fæðmum freoðo-wære heöld.  
 . . . . .  
 Folc wæs afæred flod-egsa becwom  
 Gástas geomre, geofon deaðe hweóp.  
 Wæron beorh-hliðu blóde bestémed,  
 Holm heolfre spáw, hream wæs on yðum,

- 230 Wæter wæpna ful, wæl-mist astáh  
 Wæron Egypte eft oncyrde,  
 Flugon forhtigende, fêr ongéton,  
 Woldon here-bleaðe hámas findan:  
 Gylp wearð gnornra! Him ongen gehnáp  
 235 Atol ýða gewealc; ne þær ænig becwom  
 Herges to háme, ac hie hindan beleac  
 Wyrð mid wæge. þær ær wegas lagon,  
 Mere módgode, mægen wæs adrenced.  
 Streamas stódon; storm up gewát  
 240 Heah to heofonum, here-wópa mæst;  
 Lāðe cyrmdon; lyft up geswearc:  
 Fægum stæfnum flód blód gewód.  
 Rand-byrig wæron rofene, rodor swipode  
 Mere-deaða mæst: módige swulton  
 245 Cyningas on corðre, cyrr swiðrode  
 Wáges æt ende. Wígbord scinon.  
 Heah ofer hæleðum holm-weall astáh,  
 Mere-stream módig: mægen wæs on cwealme  
 Fæste gefeterod, forðganges nép  
 50 Searwum asæled. Sand basnode  
 On witodre fyrde hwonne waðema stream  
 Sincalda sæ sealtum yðum  
 Æflastum gewuna éce staðulas  
 Nacud nýd-boda neosan come,  
 155 Fáh feðe-gast, se þe feondum geneóp.  
 Wæs seó hæwene lyft heolfre geblanden;  
 Brim berstende blód-egsan hweóp,  
 Sæ-manna sif, oðpæt sóð Metod  
 þurh Moyses hand módge rymde:  
 160 Wide wæðde wæl-fæðmum sweóp,  
 Flód fámgode, fæge crungon,  
 Lagu land gefeól, lyft wæs onhrered,  
 Wicon weall-fæsten, wægas burston,

- Multon mere-torras, þa se Mihtiga slôh  
 265 Mid hálige hand heofon-ríces weard  
 Wer-beamas, wlance þeode.  
 Ne mihton forhabban helpendra það  
 Mere-streames mód, ac he manegum gesceod  
 Gyllende gryre: gársecg wedde,  
 270 Up ateah, on sleap: egesan stódon,  
 Weóllon wæl-benna. Witrod gefeól  
 Heah of heofonum, handweorc Godes.  
 Fámig-bosma flód-wearde slôh  
 Unhleowan wæg alde mece,  
 275 þæt þy deað-drepe drihte swæfon,  
 Synfullra sweót, sáwlum lunnon  
 Fæste befarene, flód-blác here,  
 Siððan hie onbugon brun yppinge,  
 Mód-wæga mæst. Mægen eall gedreás,  
 280 þa he gedrencte dugoð Egypta,  
 Faraon mid his folcum: he onfond hraðe,  
 Siððan [grund] gestáh, Godes andsaca,  
 þæt þær mihtigra mere-flódes weard  
 Wolde heoru-fæðmum hilde gesceadan  
 285 Yrre and egesfull. Egyptum wearð  
 þæs dæg-weorces deop leán gesceod;  
 Forþam þæs heriges háam eft ne com  
 Ealles ungrundes ænig to láfe,  
 þætte sið heora secgan moste,  
 290 Bodigean æfter burgum bealo-spella mæst,  
 Hord-wearda hryre haleða cwenum,  
 Ac þa mægen-þreatas mere-deað geswealh,  
 Spilde spel-bodan, se þe spéd áhte,  
 Ageát gylp wera: hie wið God wunnon!



## EXPLANATORY NOTES.



## EXPLANATORY NOTES.

---

THE Reading Selections have been taken from the following editions: The *Anglo-Saxon on the Mount*, from Bosworth's edition of the Gospels; the Selections from the Chronicle, from the edition edited by Thorpe for the Rolls series; the Narrative of Othhere, from Thorpe's Orosius; the selections from Ælfric's Homilies, from the edition published by the Ælfric Society; the selections from Bede, from Ettmueller's Scôpas and Bóceras, and Thorpe's Analecta; the prose of Alfred's Metres, from Fox's edition; the poetic extracts are from Grein's A.-S. Bibl. The orthography and accentuation in Anglo-Saxon are extremely irregular; in the earlier extracts I have attempted to present somewhat of a uniformity; the later ones stand as in the editions mentioned above.

- P. 49, l. 13. *hyra is, of them (theirs) is.* 20. *mæg, is of value.*  
 50, l. 10. *wrítera, supply rihtwísny's.* *dóme, dat. after scyldig.* 13. *bréðer, dat. after yrsað.* 16. *fyres, gen. after scyldig.* 21. *wiðerwinnan, dat. after onbúgende.* 30. *ðé, dat. after betere.*  
 52, l. 8. *eow gebiddon; this verb is used reflexively.* 13. *ðinre dura belocenre, dat. absolute.* 19. *eów, dat. after þearf.*  
 54, l. 25. *hyne bit hlafes, verbs of asking take acc. and gen.*  
 55, l. 3. *gelædt, for gelædet, usually contracted to gelæt.* 7. *cwyst ðú—a sign of interrogation.*  
 56, Ælfred, Alfred, the Great: reigned from 871 to 901. *Aeðelwulfing, son of Aeðelwulf: ing is the A.-S. patronymic.* *West Seaxna, gen. pl. longe on dæg, a good part of the day.*  
 57. *mid sumum þam here, with part of the army.* *hine bestæl se here, the army stole away.* Here denotes the invading host: *fyrd, the militia.* *Se gehorsade here must be construed as in apposition with hi. they then, notwithstanding this (under þam) — the mounted army — stole away by night from the militia (of K. Alfred).* *to ne meahte, with to supply a verb of motion.*

- P. 58. þe hire beheonan sæ wæs. See l. 31, p. 57. þrittiga sum, þára manna. § 27. N. l. 23. And his se cyning, and the king received him.
60. se oðer here æt Apuldre, i. e. *built a fort at A.* Swá hwæð-ere efese, *on whatever part.* mæstra daga ælce, *nearly every day* — literally, on each of most days. oðre siðe — oðre siðe *once — a second time.* genotudne for genotodne.
61. hiora wæs oðer. *One of them was his godson, and the other Ethelred, the alderman's.* They had received them, i. e. at the font.
65. Ða het se cyning faran, etc. *Then the king commanded nine of the new ships to go and blockade the port to them without on the sea.* on drygenum, *on dry land.* on þa healfe þæs deopes, *on that side of the deep.* Ða com þam Deniscum, etc. *Then came the flood-tide to the Danish ships.*
66. Ealra háligræ mæssan, *all-hallow mass.* to willan, *at pleasure.* And wénað. *And foolish woen that the Glory-king, Almighty God will ever hear them.*
68. Tíð wæs þæs geares, (83, n.) Ðissum þus gedóne, § 90, n, ærer he hit aræde, etc., *he had selected it before, and had afterwards richly endowed it.*
69. Ælc man hwæt his háde, etc., *that each man that would followed what belonged to his condition.*
70. To eácan þam cyngre, *next to the king.* þe himself aht wære, *who was anybody.* his gewrit, the Domesday-book. deor frið, *a deer-park.*
72. Oht-here sailed along the west coast of Norway, while Wulfstan sailed eastward from Denmark along the south coast of the Baltic sea. Their course can be traced on the map. West-sæ, the German Ocean.
- 74, l. 5. Eall þæt his man, etc., *all of it that one either, etc.*  
 8. wið uppon emnlangre, *parallel to.* 11. míla. Alfred here uses the Norse measure, one mile of which = five English miles. 27. Here begins O.'s account of his voyage south. 29. þam lande, i. e. Norway. Seiringesheal, the port of Skene, on the Skager Rack.
75. þissum lande, England.
76. þonne benimð Wisle, etc., *then the Vistula deprives the Ilfing of its name.*
77. Mid þam langan legere, *by the dead man's lying so long*



*within, and because they place along the way that which strangers run to and take. Mōdor ne rādeð. A mother cannot tell.*

P. 78. *Historia Anglōrum.* Bede's Ecclesiastical History of England.

79. And hine to gefylstan gesette. The object of gesette is hine in the line above, with which also geendebyrdna, *ordained, agrees.*

80. Dere, as though the Latin de irā.

81. þe we on ær towearde, *that we before ought to have dreaded as coming.*

83. To þam swiðe, *so exceedingly*; na to þæs hwón, *by no means.*

84. þæt he him and his geferan bigleofan þenian wolde: *him and geferan are datives after þenian, and bigleofan instrumental. Be þam þe hi tæhton sylfe lybbende, themselves living in accordance with what they taught.*

87. In this extract and the next the spelling varies somewhat from the regular orthography. We frequently have on, om, for an, am; o for u in terminations; a for ō, as a connecting vowel in verbs, and e for i, as eadegan for eadigan. Eac swylce on hālsunge, *as though by divination.* The following is the Latin of Bede: Cui videlicet regi, in auspiciū suscipiendæ fidei et regni coelestis, potestatis et terreni creverat imperii, ita ut, quod nemo Anglorum antea fecit, omnes Britanniae fines, qua vel ipsorum vel Britonum provinciae habitabantur, sub ditionem accepit. Swá þæt nænig, etc. *So that what no one of the English kings ere him, took under their sway — all the British boundaries — on which either their tribes (English) or the Britons dwell; all this he received under his sway.*

88. Æfter þon þe, *in accordance with what they had before agreed upon.* To þon þe, *for this purpose.* Swá swá he wære, supply cumen. Mid þy he þa se Biscop. *When he then — the Bishop — he being used as a demonstrative.* æghwæðer ge, the correlative is and.

89. And þa ylcan his dohtor, *and this same daughter,* [and that same his daughter.]

90. In stepe, *in haste.* á of tíde, *forthwith.* and he samod for his hēlo, etc., *he not only for the salvation of the king but also of the people.*

- P. 91. And wæs foreweard niht, *and it was well on into the night*.  
On þance me, etc., *I am thankful for*.
92. Mid manegum hættum, *with many anxieties* — geþohta, gen.  
pl. Mid þý blindan fyre soden wæs, *and was agitated by the hidden fire*. See preceding note. Soden is from seoðan. Ne tala þu me, *do not imagine me*. Gif hwylc sý, *if any one there may be*. Ætēcte, from ætýcan. Nales þæt on, *not only*.
93. his-seþe, of him who. Wolde þæt he on þam ongeáte þæt, *he wished that he should understand by this*.
97. Mid þý he þá se cyníng fram þam foresprecenan, etc., *when then the king sought and asked from the aforesaid Bishop of the [their] religion which they before practised*.
99. l. 14. Mid þy cyninge he, *He (Hereric), together with the king, at the preaching and the lore of Paulinus, of blessed memory, etc.*
100. þære bysene, etc., *whose example she was imitating in the design of living abroad*. Hæfd wæs, *was detained*.
101. Ac nænig hwæðere, etc., *but yet no one could do this like him*. para heord him, etc., *the care of which was that night entrusted to him*. Hwæðere þu mealt me singan, *yet thou must sing to me*.
102. Swá he wundra gehwæs, *as he of every wonder, everlasting Lord, established the beginning*. Monig word, *many words of song worthy of God in the same measure*. þæt he him sum sunge, *that he should sing some to them and turn it into the melody of song*.
103. Canones, *of the canon*. Nealecte, for nealæhte.
105. Throni, etc., *thrones, dominions, principalities, powers, virtues, cherubim, seraphim* — a sort of classification of the angels.
106. And let befeallan, supply *hi*. Ne hi ne magon nu, *nor can they now, nor do they wish*.
107. l. 25. lyttles þinges him forwyrnan (101).
111. Weland him be wurman, etc. *Weland by himself [his own experience] knew concerning the pain of exile*. Dæs ofereode, etc., *that he overcame; so may I this*.

The following extracts are from King Alfred's translation of  
The Consolation of Philosophy, by Boethius, a Roman

finally executed in 524. While in prison he wrote this book, which King Alfred translated in a free paraphrase.

P. 121. *Ær hwílum fond, for fand; and heora blisse from, supply wende with from; for hire, in comparison with her; smylton, for smyltan.*

122. *Fægen þæt hi móton, supply weaxan.*

124. *Sæ-tilcas, some read scealcas, sailors, but sæ-tilcas may be used figuratively in the same sense. Ne hí ne bil rude. Grein reads þe hine bil rude. Fox reads þe hi ne Hi refers to weoruld-buende: gesawan for gesawon, past tense of geseón. Sumes onlice efne, somewhat like even that mount. Ussa tida (83, n).*

125. Weland — the Vulcan of the Northern Mythology. *for þy þam cræftegan ne mæg næfre his cræft lósigan, for never may his craft depart from the skilful. On him geniman: construe on with geniman — nor may any one deprive him of it any easier than.*

126. *Gif nu hæleða, etc., if fame now pleases any one of men. Lyste is used impersonally, governing hwone directly in the acc., and hlisan in the gen.; the subject of wille must be understood from hæleða. See l. 14, for the same construction with lysteð. l. 16. nænige þinga, by no means.*

127, l. 32. *Ælces pinges, by all means. 36. Ængum contracted, for ænigum. 43. "In which one of sepulchres does the earth cover them?" 50. Ælces pinges, assuredly. See l. 32. 61. "That fame cannot keep illustrious men well-known."*

128. *Thyle, probably Iceland.*

129, l. 15. *Toteled tidum, reckoned by hours. 86 fleón — (89) is here used reflexively. Siððan þu þonne forð, after thou art then elevated above it: forð implies motion.*

130. *Ic wat þeah gif, etc. Yet, I know, if it ever happen to thee. þe, acc. after gewyrð impersonal. See l. 55.*

132. *Ætwite, modern twit.*

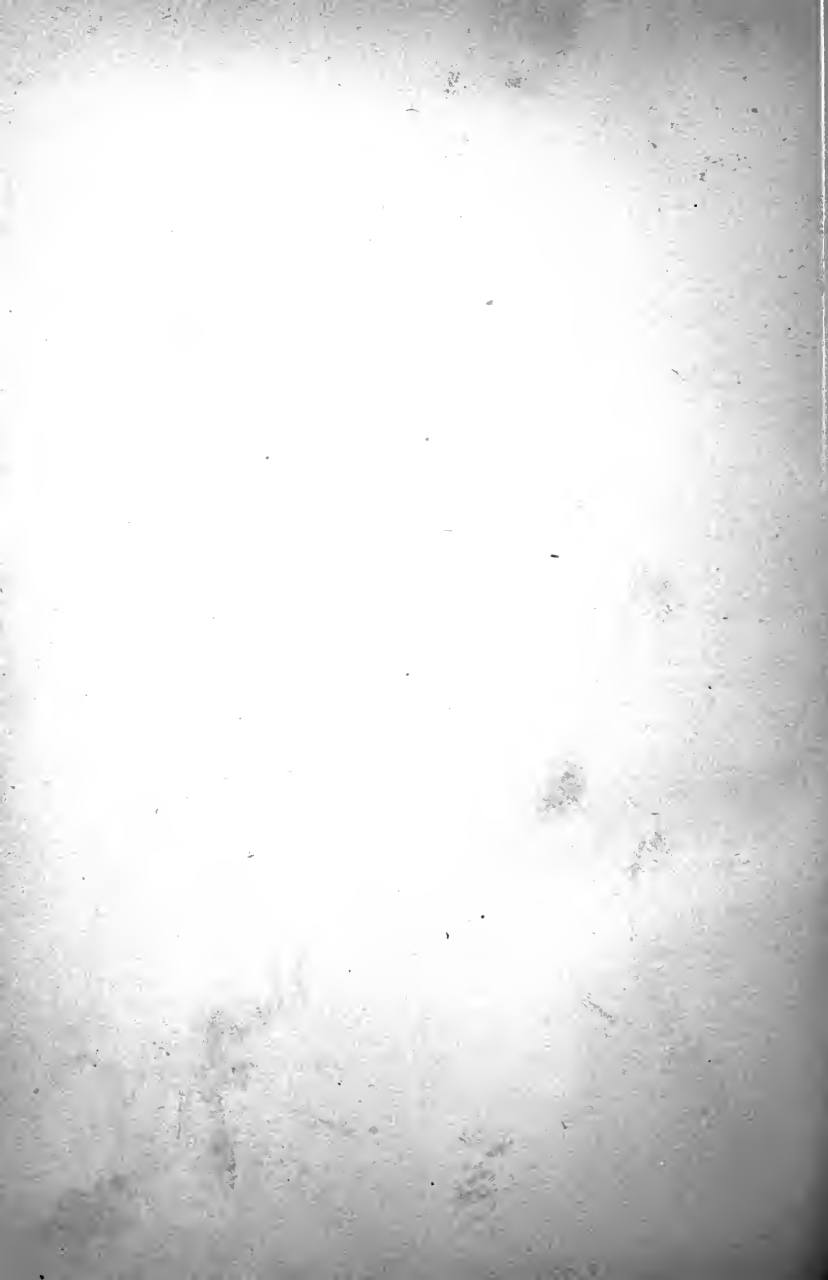
135, l. 28. *"That bright land is higher by twelve fold of fathom measure, as wise sages, by investigation through wisdom, make known to us in writings, than any of the mountains," etc. 40. Æfre to ealdre, forever. ær þon edwenden, before the renewal of the world happens. See l. 47. oð bæles cyme. 45. hreóra, gen. pl. of hreóh.*

- P 137, l. 15. Græs, definitive acc. *peahhte*, from *peccan*.  
 138, l. 38. Roderas, for *rodores*, genitive. 45. *Metode*, for *the Lord*. 59. And *þa wraðe sealde*, and gave her for an aid.  
 139, l. 68. Wer unwundod, nom. independent.  
 140, l. 11. Folc-gestealna, gen. pl. 18. *Wihte*, inst., used adverbially.  
 141, l. 33. *Ofermede*, acc. after *ahebban*.  
 142, l. 54. *Fyr edneowe*, *fire renewed*, acc. 59. "For the first time he filled hell."  
 143, l. 97. "Which my Lord granted to me, though we could not hold it because of the Almighty, could not wield our realm."  
 144, l. 126. *Unc Adame*, to me and Adam. A noun so connected with a dual is used partitively. 130. "So he may not charge any sin upon us."  
 146, l. 38. *Eorðan lîme*, *bitumen*. 40. *þy selestan*, supply *lîme*. 44. "I thee, for this, dearest of men, my covenant will give." 60. *Reorde*, by my word.  
 147, l. 64. *Andwlitan* is limited by *wîdre eorðan*. 79. *Him on hólh*, behind him; literally, to him at the heel (hough). 86. "The wise with the young."  
 148, l. 110. "The terrors of the water might not with violence touch the wave-traversing ship." 120. *Hine* refers to *egor*—here, above.  
 149. "The sky-bright course stopped the rain." 136. *Rím-ge-tæl*, limited by *daga*. 140. *Se halga sunu Lameches*, i. e., Noah. 141. *Sóðra geháta*, gen. pl. after *bád*. 155. "After that the high hills had received with the treasure and the nobles also the offspring of the earth." 163. "But he rejoicing lighted on the floating corpses—the swarthy (bird) would not seek his feathers (wings)."  
 150, l. 180. *culfre* modified by *wilde* in next line. 184. "Blithe-hearted that she, seated, very weary, might rest on the bright (sunny) branches of a tree." With *moste* supply *sittan*. This extract illustrates the A.-S. tendency to the use of appositives—there being no less than thirteen different words used to denote the ark, viz: *scip*, *fær*, *earc*, *hof*, *mere-hus*, *mere-cieste*, *geofon-hus*, *yð-hof*, *earce-bord*, *wæg-bord*, *nægled-bord*, *wæg-þel*, *þel-fæsten*.  
 151, l. 6. *Guð-myree*, *Grein* considers as an epithet referring to

- the Ethiopians.* Thorpe translates *hostile frontier*. 7  
 "Their land was covered by an air-covering, a moor-holding boundary-castle"—that is: their camp was concealed by a fog, rising from the moor. 23. Segle. The pillar of cloud in the distance is likened to a sail, or a ship under sail.
- ¶ 152, l. 43. "bright stood the bright lights over the warriors; shields shone, the shadows fled, the deep night-shades might not wholly hide the caverns." 49. "lest them the desert-horror, the hoar heath with its raging storms ever with sudden onset should deprive of life."
- 153, l. 64. "Behind the ramparts, after the trumpet sounded, the sailors spread the tents." Called sailors, because the pillar of cloud was likened to a ship under sail: *feld-húsum* is instr. 68. *oht inlende*, *fear occasioned by the inhabitants of the land*. 90. "measured mile-paths with the legs of horses."
- 154, l. 105. *on þæt eáde riht, to that important duty*. 113. *corp werod*, the Egyptians. 125. *gelaðe*, *hostile hosts*.
- 155, l. 134. *Máran mægenes*, gen. after *bád*. 142. "The sailors struck their tents." 154. "who on account of youth might not yet under the shield, the breast-net of men, against the weapon, ward off the enemy with their hands." For *feónd*, Thorpe would read *feónda*. 162. "But they chose the battle according to their strength, how in the host courage might endure with honor, also how great strength [might exercise itself], might seize the war-beam" [i. e. the spear-shaft].
- 156, l. 167. *Fús forð-wegas*, *ready to go forward*. 169. *síðboda*, i. e. the pillar of fire. 174. *módiges*, supply *chief*.
- 157, l. 216. *pa foreweallas*, *the walls on each side*. At line 226 the account of the destruction of Pharaoh's host begins.
- 158, l. 242. *flód blód gewód*, *blood stained the sea*. 243. *Rand-byrig*, *the protecting walls of water*. 250. "The sea-bottom waited for the (coming of the) destined host, when the stream of waves, the cold sea, with salt waves used to wandering, a naked messenger of death, should come to visit its everlasting foundations, a hostile comer who should fall upon the enemy."
- 159, l. 272. *handweorc Godes*, i. e. the walls of water. 274. *alde mece*, referring to the Flood.



## **VOCABULARY**





## VOCABULARY.

---

The figures after Nouns indicate the Declension, and the letters, m., f., n., the Gender. The figures after Verbs indicate the Case under the Second Conjugation. The Past Tense of the First Conjugation is given after the Verb. The figures in parentheses refer to sections of the Grammar.

### A.

Á, *ever, always.*

Abbod, 1 m., *an abbot.*

Abbodrice, 1 n., *an abbey.*

Abbudisse, 4 f., *an abbess.*

Abeóðan, 6, *to command.*

Abítan, 4, *to bite, eat.*

Abláwan, 1, *to blow, breathe.*

Ablendian, de, *to blind.*

Ablinnan, 5, *to cease.*

Abrecan, 3, *to storm, break down.*

Abredan, p. bræd, pp. broden, *to take away.*

Abreótan, abreóðan, 6, *to break, destroy, revolt.*

Abúgan, 6, *to bow, submit.*

Abysgan, ode, *to be busy, to occupy.*

Ac, *but.*

Acennan, de, *to bring forth.*

Aceorfan. *See ceorfan, to cut off.*

Acigan, de, *to call out.*

Acsian, ode, *to ask.*

Acwellan, 3, *to kill.*

Acweðan, *to prohibit, to sentence to be deprived of.*

Ád, 1m, *a funeral pile.*

Adælan, de, *to divide.*

Ádl, 2 f., *disease.*

Adilegian, ode, *to blot out, destroy.*

Adón, *to take out, destroy, kill.*

Adréfan, de, *to expel.*

Adrencan, te, *to drown.*

Adreógan, 6, *to tolerate.*

Adrifan, 4, *to drive away, expel.*

Adrincan, 5, *to quench.*

Æ, f. (ind.), *law.*

Æbbian, ode, *to ebb.*

Æcer, 1 m., *a field, acre.*

Ædre, 4 f., g. pl. ædra, *a vein.*

Æfæst, *pious.*

Æfæstnys, æfestnes, 2 f., *religion.*

Æfen, æfyn, 1 m., *the evening.*

Æfen-leoð, 1 n., *an evening song.*

Æfentid, 2 f., *evening.*

Æfer, æfre, *ever.*

Æflast, 1 m., *wandering.*

Æfter (adj.), *after, last* (prep., d., ac) *after, behind, to, through,* (adv.) *after.*

Æfter-fyligan, de, *to follow.*

Æfter-genga, 4 m., *a successor.*

Æghwá, *every one.*

Æghwæs, *everything.*

Æghwæðer, both; ge . . ge both . . and.

Æghwanon, *on all sides.*

Æghwylc, *each one, every one.*

Ægnian, *to vex.*

Ægðer, either — ge . . ge. either . . or; both . . and.

Æht, 2 f., *property, riches, possessions.*

Ælan, de, *to set on fire.*

Ælc, *each, every, any, one.*

Æl-ceald, *all-cold.*

Ælcor, *otherwise.*

Ælfremed, *foreign, strange.*

Ælmes-georn, *benevolent.*

Ælmesse, 4 f., *alms.*

Ælmihtig, *almighty.*

- Æmetta, 4 m., *leisure*.  
 Æn. *See* án, *one*.  
 Æne, *once*.  
 Ænga, *own* (?)  
 Ænig *any*.  
 Ænlic, *singular, incomparable*.  
 Ænlipig, *individual*.  
 Ænlipige, *individually*.  
 Ær, *before, exceedingly*; árer, *formerly*; árest, *first*; ærþam, (þan), *sooner than*.  
 Ær-dæg, 1 m., *morning*.  
 Æren, *brazen*.  
 Ærend, 2 f., *an errand*.  
 Ærendian, de, (od), *to go on an errand*.  
 Ærendraca, 4 m., *a messenger*.  
 Ærfæst, *pious*.  
 Ærist, 1 m., *resurrection*.  
 Ærnan. *See* yrnán, *to run*.  
 Ærnerigen, 1 m., *early morning*.  
 Ærwacol, *early awake*.  
 Ær-þam, *before, sooner than*.  
 Ærþam þe (þæt), *before that*.  
 Æsc, 1 m., *a boat, spear* (things made of ash).  
 Æt, 1 m., *food*.  
 Æt (dat.), *at, by, near*.  
 Æt-bredan, 3, *to rescue, take away, set free*.  
 Ætécan, te, *to add to*.  
 Æteówian, de, *to show, appear*.  
 Ætforan, (dat.), *before*.  
 Ætgadere, ætgædere, *together*.  
 Ætgifa, 4 m., *a provider*.  
 Æthwega, *something*.  
 Ætlútian, ode, *to lie hid*.  
 Ætsomme, *together*.  
 Ættrian, ode, *to poison*.  
 Ætwitan, ode, *to blame*.  
 Ætýwian, ode, *to show, appear*.  
 Æðandún, 2 f., *Heddington*.  
 Æðel, 1 m., *a country*.  
 Æðel(e), *noble*.  
 Æðel-boren, *noble-born*.  
 Æðel-borennys, 2 f., *noble birth*.  
 Æðeling, 1 m., *a prince, noble*.  
 Æðelcundnes, 2 f., *nobility*.  
 Æðelinga ig, 2 f., *the Island of Athelney*.  
 Æðellic, *noble*.  
 Æðellice, *nobly*.  
 Æðelo, *nobility*.  
 Afæran, de, *to affright*.  
 Afæstnian, ode, *to fasten*.  
 Afandian, ode, *to try, experience*.  
 Afaran, 2, *to depart*.  
 Afædan, de, *to feed*.  
 Affyrran, ede, *to remove, deprive*.  
 Afliſgan, de, *to put to flight*.  
 Afyllan, de, *to fill; to fell, destroy*.  
 Afyrht, *affrighted*.  
 Agælan, de, *to hinder*.  
 Ágan, p. áht, pp. agen (53), *to own, to keep possession of*.  
 Agán. *See* gán, *to go away*.  
 Agen, (acc.), *against*.  
 Ágen, *own*.  
 Ágend, 1 m., *an owner, Lord*.  
 Ageótan, 6, *to pour out*.  
 Agifan. *See* gifan, *to restore, give up*.  
 Agitan. *See* gitan, 3, *to know*.  
 Agitan, p., geát, *to destroy*.  
 Agyldan. *See* gyldan, *to pay*.  
 Agyltan, te, *to become guilty*.  
 Ahebban, p. hefde (hóf, pp. hafen), *to elevate, lift up, exalt*.  
 Ahleápan, 1, *to leap*.  
 Aholian, ode, *to pluck out*.  
 Ahón. *See* hón, *to hang*.  
 Ahreddan, de, *to rescue, retake, deliver*.  
 Aht, awiht, *ought, anything*.  
 Ahýdan, de, *to hide*.  
 Aídlían, ode, *to make void, profane*.  
 Alædan, de, *to lead out, carry away*.  
 Ald. *See* cald, *old*.  
 Aldor, 1 m., *a prince, lord*.  
 Aldre, to — *forever*.  
 Alecgan, de, pp. aled, *to lay down, pervert*.  
 Aleóðian, ode, *to take out, dismember*.  
 Alesan, 3, *to choose*.  
 All-walda, 4 m., *the All-powerful*.  
 Alre, *Aller*.  
 Altar, 1 m., *an altar*.  
 Alýfan, de, *to allow*.  
 Alýsan, ede, *to free, redeem, do liver*.

- Amber, 1 m. (a measure), *four bushels*.  
 Ambryne wind, *a favorable wind*.  
 Amýrran, amerran, de, *to debase, impede*.  
 Án (28), *one, an*.  
 Ána, *alone*.  
 Anbídán, 4, *to await*.  
 Ancer-setl, 1 n., *a hermitage*.  
 Anda, 4 m., *malice*.  
 Andæge, *one day's*.  
 Andefn, *worth, an equality*.  
 Andetnys, 2 f., *confession*.  
 Andettan, te, *to confess*.  
 Andgit, 1 n., *the understanding*.  
 Andgitfullice, *intelligibly*.  
 Andlang (gen.), *along, during*.  
 Andsaca, 4 m., *an apostate, denier*.  
 Andswarian, ode, *to answer*.  
 Andswaru, 2 f., *an answer*.  
 Andweald, 1 m., *power*.  
 Andweard, andwerd, *present*.  
 Andweardnes, 2 f., *presence*.  
 Andweorc, 1 n., *material*.  
 Andwlíta, 4 m., *the face, countenance*.  
 Andwyrdan, de, *to answer*.  
 Anfeald, *single*.  
 Angin, 1 n., *a beginning*.  
 Angle-cyn, 1 n., *the English*.  
 Angsum, *narrow, difficult*.  
 Anhýdig, *stout-minded*.  
 Anlepnes, 2 f., *solitude*.  
 Anlicnes, 2 f., *likeness, stature*.  
 Anlipig, *single, solitary*.  
 Anmód, *unanimous*.  
 Anmódlíce, *unanimously*.  
 Anpað, 1 m., *a pass, narrow path*.  
 Anrædnys, 2 f., *constancy*.  
 Anstandan, 2, *to be alone*.  
 Anstrecas, *continually*.  
 Ansund, *whole*.  
 Ansundnys, 2 f., *soundness*.  
 Ansýn, 2 f., *the countenance, face*.  
 Antimber, 1 n., *substance, matter*.  
 Anweald, anwald, 1 m., *power, dominion*.  
 Anþræc, *horrible*.  
 Apostol, 1 m., *an apostle*.  
 Apostolic, *apostolic*.  
 Apuldre, *Appledore*.  
 Ár, g., d., a., áre, pl., n., a., ára, g., árna, ára, d., arum; 2 f., *glory, mercy, use, wealth*.  
 Ár, 2 f., *an oar*.  
 Áræda, 4 m., *a patriot*.  
 Árædan, de, *to choose, select*.  
 Aréran, aréran, de, *to raise, exact*.  
 Arce-biscop, 1 m., *an archbishop*.  
 Are, 4 f., *honor*.  
 Areafian, ode, *to drive away*.  
 Arecan. *See recan, hte, to reckon, tell*.  
 Árfæst, *merciful pious*.  
 Árfæstnes, 2 f., *piety*.  
 Árian, ede (ode), *to honor, spare, forgive*.  
 Arisan, 4, *to arise, rouse*.  
 Árleás, *impious*.  
 Árwurðe, *venerable*.  
 Árwurðian, ode, *to reverence*.  
 Asélan, de, *to impede*.  
 Ascian, ode, *to ask, learn*.  
 Ascúfan, 6, *to shore off*.  
 Asecgan, síde, *to say*.  
 Asendan, de, *to send*.  
 Asettan, te, *to place, set*.  
 Asingan, 5, *to sing*.  
 Asittan, 3, *to be fixed, aground*.  
 Aspendan, de, *to spend*.  
 Aspringan, 5, *to spring up, rise*.  
 Astandan, 2, *to start up*.  
 Astúgan, 4, *to ascend*.  
 Astreccan, hte, *to prostrate, stretch*.  
 Astyrian, de, *to stir*.  
 Aswamian, ode, *to go out*.  
 Aswícan. *See swícan*.  
 Ateallan, de, *to reckon, tell*.  
 Átelic, *foul, hateful*.  
 Ateón, 6, *to draw out, rise*.  
 Atol, *dire*.  
 Áttor, 1 n., *poison*.  
 Auht, aht, *anything*.  
 Aweccan, hte, *to awake, create*.  
 Awédan, de, *to rage*.  
 Aweg, *away*.  
 Awegan, de, *to weigh*.  
 Awendan, de, *to turn, translate*.

Aweorpan, 6, *to cast away*.  
 Aweorðan (59, n. 2), *to spoil, vanish*.  
 Awer, *anywhere*.  
 Awérian. *See* werian, *to defend*.  
 Awéstan, te, *to destroy*.  
 Awéste, *deserted, waste*.  
 Áwilt, *anything, at all*.  
 Aworden, *cursed*.  
 Awreccan, hte, *to awake*.  
 Awritan, 4, *to write*.  
 Awyrigan, de, *to curse*.  
 Axian, ode, *to ask, learn*.  
 Áð, 1 m., *an oath*.  
 Aðelborennys, 2 f., *noble birth*.  
 Aþeostrian, aþystrian, ode, *to darken*.  
 Aþistrod, *obscured*.  
 Aþor, aþor, oððe, *either*.

## B.

Bæc, 1 n., *a back*.  
 Bæc-bord, 1 n., *larboard*.  
 Béel, 1 n., *a burning fire*.  
 Bælc, 1 m., *a covering (cloud)*.  
 Bæl-egesa, 4 m., *fire-terror*.  
 Béer, 2 f., *a bier*.  
 Bérnán, de, *to burn*.  
 Bæð, 1 n., *a bath*.  
 Bæð-weg, 1 m., *the sea*.  
 Baius, *Bayeaux*.  
 Bám, dat. of begen.  
 Bán, 1 n., *a bone*.  
 Bár, 1 m., *a boar*.  
 Basnian, ode, *to await*.  
 Be, bi, big (dat.), *by, near to, at, in, concerning*.  
 Beacen, 1 n., *a beacon*.  
 Beáh (12, 6), *a ring, bracelet*.  
 Bealcian, te, *to emit, utter*.  
 Beald, *bold, mighty*.  
 Bealdlice, *boldly*.  
 Bealo, g., bealwes, 1 m. (n.), *bale, mischief*.  
 Bealo-spell, 1 n., *a deadly tale*.  
 Bealu, *dire*.  
 Beám, 1 m., *a beam, tree*.  
 Beám-fleót, 1 m., *Bamfleet*.  
 Beám-sceado, 2 f., *tree-shade*.  
 Bearn, 1 n., *a child*.

Bearo(u), 1 m., *a grove*.  
 Beátan, 1 *to beat*.  
 Bebeóðan, 6, *to command, entrust*.  
 Bebod, 1 n., *a command*.  
 Bebreccan, 3, *to break*.  
 Bebycgan (ean) bohte, *to sell*.  
 Beceáþian, ode, *to sell*.  
 Beceorian, ode, *to murmur*.  
 Becuman. *See* cumán, *to become, come, seize, arrive*.  
 Becweðan (48), *to bequeath*.  
 Bedáelan, de, *to deprive of*.  
 Bed-clyfa, 4 m., *a bed-room*.  
 Bedrífán, 4, *to drive*.  
 Bedyrnan, de, *to conceal*.  
 Be-ebbian, ode, *to strand*.  
 Befástan, te, *to commit, entrust, betroth*.  
 Befangan. *See* befón.  
 Befaran, *to surround*.  
 Befecallan, 1, *to fall, befall*.  
 Befón, p., befeng, 1, *to seize, clothe*.  
 Beforan (dat. acc.), *before*.  
 Befrinan, 5, *to ask*.  
 Befyllan, de, *to hurl*.  
 Begán, ode, *to practise*.  
 Begén (28, n., 2), *both*.  
 Begeondan (acc.), *beyond*.  
 Begitan, 3 (65, n.), *to get, obtain*.  
 Begrornian, ode, *to bewail*.  
 Begýman, de, *to keep, observe, attend to*.  
 Begyrdan, de, *to begird*.  
 Begytan. *See* begitan.  
 Behát, 1 n., *a promise*.  
 Beháwian, ode, *to see*.  
 Behealdan, 1, *to behold, hold*.  
 Behélan, 3, *to hide*.  
 Beheonan (dat.), *on this side*.  
 Behindan (acc.), *behind*.  
 Behóþian, ede (ode), *to need*.  
 Behorsian, ode. *See* gehorsian.  
 Behreówsian, ode, *to repent*.  
 Behreówsung, 2 f., *repentance*.  
 Behwyrfan, de, *to turn*.  
 Behýðan, de, *to hide*.  
 Belicgan, 3, *to encompass*.  
 Belimpan, 5, *to belong, happen*.  
 Belocan, 6, *to lock*.  
 Béme, 4 f., *a trumpet*.

Ben, 2 f., *a wound*.  
 Bén, 2 f., *a prayer*.  
 Bend, 1 m. (2 f.), *a bond, prison*.  
 Beniman. *See niman, to deprive of*.  
 Beóðan, 6, *to bid, offer; to command, announce, await*.  
 Beón (59), *to be*.  
 Beorgan, 6, *to protect*.  
 Beorh, 1 m., *a hill, rampart*.  
 Beorh-hleoð, 1 n., *a mountain-top*.  
 Beorht, *bright, excellent*.  
 Beorhtnys, 2 f., *brightness*.  
 Beót, 1 n., *a threat, promise*.  
 Beót-háta, 4 m., *a commander*.  
 Bepæcan, lte, *to entice, seduce*.  
 Bera, 4 m., *a bear*.  
 Beran, 3, pp., boren, *to bear, lead, carry, come upon*.  
 Bereáñian, ode, *to rob*.  
 Beren, *belonging to a bear*.  
 Bereówsung, 2 f., *repentance*.  
 Bern, 1 n., *a barn*.  
 Berówan, 1, *to row*.  
 Berstan, 6, *to burst*.  
 Berypan, te, *to spoil, rob*.  
 Besceáwian, ode, *to consider, observe*.  
 Bescúfan, 6, *to thrust*.  
 Bescýrian, ede, *to deprive*.  
 Beseón, *to look*.  
 Besittan, 3, *to beset*.  
 Besmítan, 4, *to defile*.  
 Besmittennys, 2 f., *defilement*.  
 Bestandan, 2, *to surround, stand by*.  
 Bestélan, 3, *to steal away*.  
 Bestéman, de, *to besteam, dew*.  
 Beswápen, 1, *to persuade, cleanse*.  
 Beswícan, 4 (beswícan, ode), *to deceive, escape*.  
 Betécan, lte, *to give up, betake*.  
 Bet, betera, better, betst, best.  
 Bétan, te, *to restore*.  
 Betwih, betwyx, betuh (dat. acc.), *between, among*.  
 Betýnan, de, *to close, end*.  
 Bewarenian, ode, *to beware*.  
 Beweorpan, 6, *to throw*.  
 Bewépan, 1, *to bewail*.  
 Bewician, ode, *to encamp*.

Bewissian, te, *to govern*.  
 Bewríhan, 3 (ea, æ) pp. wrigen, *to cover*.  
 Beyrnan. *See yrnán, to go to meet*.  
 Beþearf (54, 2), *to need*.  
 Beþeccan. *See þeccan, to cover*.  
 Bíðan, 4, *to bide, await*.  
 Biddan, 3 (pp. beden), *to ask, pray (refl)*.  
 Bígan, beógan, 6 (de), *to bow, submit*.  
 Bigang, bigeng, biggeng, 1 m., *practise, worship*.  
 Bigleófa, 4 m., *provision*.  
 Bigstandan, 2, *to stand by, support*.  
 Bíl, bill, 1 n., *a weapon, sword*.  
 Bílewít, *innocent*.  
 Bílewítnys, 2 f., *innocence*.  
 Bindan, 5, *to bind*.  
 Binnan (dat.), *within*.  
 Bírhtnes, beorhtnes, 2 f., *brightness*.  
 Bírhtu, beorhtu, 2 f., *brightness*.  
 Bíscop, 1 m., *a bishop*.  
 Bíscopríce, *a bishoprick*.  
 Bíscop-stól, 1 m., *cathedral*.  
 Bísegu, bisgu, 2 f., *business*.  
 Bísgian, ode, *to occupy*.  
 Bíter, bitter, *bitter*.  
 Bítere, *bitterly*.  
 Blac, *black*.  
 Blác, *pale, bright*.  
 Blæd, 1 m., *happiness, success*.  
 Blæd, 2 f., *a branch*.  
 Blæst, 1 m., *a blast*.  
 Blát, *livid; bláte, lividly*.  
 Bláwan, 1, *to blow*.  
 Bléd, 2 f., *blossom, fruit*.  
 Blendian, ode, *to blind*.  
 Bleó, g. bleowes, 1 n., *a color*.  
 Bletsian, ode, *to consecrate, bless*.  
 Blind, *blind, hidden*.  
 Blis, blys, 2 f., *bliss, pleasure*.  
 Blissian, ode, *to rejoice, bless*.  
 Blíðe, *cheerful, kind, gentle*.  
 Blíðe-móð, *well-disposed*.  
 Blóð, 1 n., *blood*.  
 Blóð-egesa, 4 m., *bloody-terror*.  
 Blossma, blostma, 4 m., *a blossom*.  
 Blówian, ode, *to bloom*.

Bóc (15), 2 f., *a book, writing*.  
 Bócere, 1 m., *a writer*.  
 Bóc-leden, 1 n., *Latin, (book-speech)*.  
 Bóc-líc, *literary*.  
 Bodian, ede (ode), *to preach, tell*.  
 Bodung, 2 f., *preaching*.  
 Bóg, 1 m., *a limb, leg*.  
 Bolster, 1 n., *a bolster*.  
 Bord, 1 n., *a board, shield*.  
 Bord-hreoða, 4 m., *a shield*.  
 Borgian, ode, *to borrow, pledge*.  
 Bósm, bósum, 1 m., *bosom*.  
 Botm, 1 m., *a bottom*.  
 Brád, *broad*.  
 Brádan, p. bræde, brudon, *to spread*.  
 Bræding, 2 f., *spreading*.  
 Brand, 1 m., *heat*.  
 Brastlian, ode, *to crackle*.  
 Breacan, 3, *to break*.  
 Brego, m., *lord*.  
 Bremel (bel), 1 m., *a briar*.  
 Breóst, 2 f., *the breast*.  
 Breóst-gehygd, 1 m., *breast-thought*.  
 Breóst-net, 1 n., *a coat of mail, armor*.  
 Breówan, 6, *to brew*.  
 Brice, 1 m., *a fragment*.  
 Brídel, 1 m., *a bridle*.  
 Brim, 1 n., *the sea*.  
 Brim-cald, *sea-cold*.  
 Bringan (5), brengan, brohte, *to bring*.  
 Bróga, 4 m., *terror, fear*.  
 Brosnian, ode, *to decay*.  
 Bróðor (19), *a brother*.  
 Bróðor-gyld, 1 n., *revenge for a brother*.  
 Brúcan, 6, *to enjoy*.  
 Brún, *brown, dark*.  
 Brýd, 2 f., *a bride*.  
 Bryltm, breahtm, 1 m., *a twinkling*.  
 Brytta, 4 m., *a dispenser, author*.  
 Búan, búgian, de (51), *to dwell, cultivate*.  
 Bufan (dat.), *above, from above, (adv.), above, beyond*.  
 Búgan, beógan, 6, *to bow, bend, recede*.

Búgigend, 1 m., *an inhabitant*.  
 Bunne, 4 f., *Boulogne*.  
 Burgendaland, *Bornholm*.  
 Burg-sittend, 1 m., *a citizen*.  
 Burh, 2 f., *a town, city, castle*.  
 Burhware, 1 m., *citizens*.  
 Burne, 4 f., *a brook*.  
 Bútan, búton (dat.), *except, with out*.  
 Buttingtún, *Buttington*.  
 Bútu, *both*.  
 Bycgan, p. bohte, *to buy*.  
 Bydel, 1 m., *a preacher*.  
 Býme, 4 f., *a trumpet*.  
 Býn, bún, gebun. *See búan, cultivated*.  
 Byrdest, *highest-born, noblest, richest*.  
 Byrgan (ian), ede, *to bury*.  
 Byrgen, 2 f., *a sepulchre*.  
 Byrig, *dative of burh*.  
 Byrigean, de, *to bury*.  
 Byrnan, 5, *to burn*.  
 Byrðen, 2 f., *a burden, load*.  
 Bysen, 2 f., *an example*.

## C.

Cald, ceald, *cold*.  
 Candel-stæf, 1 m., *a candlestick*.  
 Carfull, *mindful*.  
 Carian, cearian, ode, *to care*.  
 Carleás, *careless*.  
 Casere, 1 m., *emperor (Cæsar)*.  
 Castel, 1 n. (acc. pl., casteles), *a castle*.  
 Ceald, *cold*.  
 Ceáp, 1 m., *a bargain, chattel, cattle*.  
 Ceaster, cester, 2 f., *city, fort, (castra)*.  
 Ceaster-gewaran, *citizens*.  
 Céne, *keen, bold*.  
 Cennan, de, *to bring forth*.  
 Cent, *Kent*.  
 Ceorfan, 6, *to cut, carve*.  
 Ceorl, 1 m., *a churl, husband man*.  
 Ceorlisc, *churlish*.  
 Ceósan, 6, pp. córen, *to choose*.  
 Cépa, 4 m., *a merchant*.

Cépan, *te, to attempt.*  
 Cerran, cirran, ede, *to turn, sub-  
due.*  
 Cígan (ean), cýgan, de, *to call,  
summon.*  
 Cíld, 1 n., *a child* (13, n. 4).  
 Cíld-hád, 1 m., *childhood.*  
 Cin-berg, 1 m., *a visor* (chin-de-  
fence).  
 Cine-helm, 1 m., *crown.*  
 Cirlisc, *churlish.*  
 Cisseceaster, *Chichester.*  
 Cist, cyst, 2 f., *a cohort, band.*  
 Cið, 1 m., *a shoot, blade.*  
 Clæn, *clean, pure.*  
 Clæn-heorta, *clean-hearted.*  
 Clingan, 5, *to wither.*  
 Clom, 1 m., *a clasp, chain.*  
 Clúdig, *stony, rocky.*  
 Clyppan, *te, to embrace, make  
much of.*  
 Cnápa, 4 m., *a boy.*  
 Cnáwan, 1, *to know.*  
 Cneów-mæg, 1 m., *a relative.*  
 Cniht, 1 m., *a youth, a knight.*  
 Cnucian, *ode, to knock.*  
 Cnysian, ede, *to strike.*  
 Coða, 4 m., *a cave, chamber, hold  
of a ship.*  
 Cól, 1 n., *a coal.*  
 Colne, *Colne.*  
 Corn, 1 n., *corn, a grain.*  
 Corðor, 1 n., *a host.*  
 Costnung, 2 f., *temptation.*  
 Coð (u), 2 f., *disease, plague.*  
 Cræft, 1 m. (2 f.), *craft, strength.*  
 Cræftig, *strong, crafty.*  
 Cræftega, 4 m., *a workman.*  
 Cringan, 5, *to cringe, die.*  
 Crism-lýsing, 2 f., *laying aside  
the baptismal fillet.*  
 Crist, 1 m., *Christ.*  
 Cristen, 1 m., *a christian.*  
 Cristendóm, 1 m., *christian-  
ity.*  
 Cuc, cucu, *alive, living.*  
 Culfre, 4 f., *a dove.*  
 Cuman (58, n. 4), *to come, go.*  
 Cumbol, 1 n., *a standard.*  
 Cum-pæder, 1 m., *god-father.*  
 Cunnan (50), *to know.*  
 Cunnian, *ode, to prove, try.*

Cúð. *See cunnan, known, fa-  
miliar.*  
 Cúðlic, *certain; cúðlice, cer-  
tainly.*  
 Cwal (u), 2 f., *death.*  
 Cwat-brycg, 2 f., *Bridgenorth.*  
 Cwealm, 1 m., *destruction*  
 Cwéman, de, *to please.*  
 Cwén, 2 f., *a wife, queen.*  
 Cwéna land, *Cwenland.*  
 Cwertern, 1 n., *a prison.*  
 Cwic, *living.*  
 Cwic-lifigend, *living.*  
 Cwyde, cwiðe, 1 m., *a speech,  
saying.*  
 Cwyld, 2 f., *destruction, slaugh-  
ter.*  
 Cwyld-róf, *famed for slaughter.*  
 Cwyst, — used as a sign of in-  
terrogation.  
 Cyf, 2 f., *a vessel, hogshead.*  
 Cýle, *cold.*  
 Cýle, 1 m., *coldness, chill.*  
 Cyme, 1 m., *a coming.*  
 Cyn, 1 n., *kin.*  
 Cynelic, *royal; cynelíce, royally.*  
 Cynerice, 1 n., *a kingdom.*  
 Cyning, cyng, 1 m., *a king.*  
 Cýpe-cniht, 1 m., *a youth for sale.*  
 Cýpman, 1 m., *a merchant.*  
 Cýppanhám, 1 m., *Chippenham.*  
 Cýr, 1 m., *a time.*  
 Cýre, 1 m., *a choice.*  
 Cýrice, circe, 4 f., *a church.*  
 Cýrman, de, *to clamor, cry.*  
 Cýrr, 1 m., *a return.*  
 Cýrran, de, *to turn.*  
 Cýrtel, 1 m., *a garment, kirtle.*  
 Cýstig, *liberal.*  
 Cýð, 2 f., *knowledge, acquaintance.*  
 Cýð, cýððu, 2 f., cýððe, 4 f., *a  
home.*  
 Cýðan, de, *to show, tell, make  
known.*

## D.

Dæd, 2 f., *a deed.*  
 Dæd-bétan, *te, to repent.*  
 Dæd-hot, 2 f., *repentance.*  
 Dæd-leán, 1 n., *a requital.*

- Dæg, 1 m., *a day*.  
 Dæghwamlic, *daily*.  
 Dæg-rim, 1 m., *a course of days*.  
 Dægðerlic, *present*.  
 Diél, 1 m., *a part, portion*.  
 Diélan, de, *to divide, allot*.  
 Diélniman, 3, *to share*.  
 Dalu, 2 f., *a dale, dell*.  
 Deád, *dead*.  
 Deádlíc, *mortal*.  
 Dear (54), *to dare*.  
 Deawig-feðere, *dewy-feathered*,  
 (with glistening feathers).  
 Deáð, 1 m., *death*.  
 Deáð-drepe, 1 m., *a fatal blow*.  
 Deáð-ræced, 1 n., *a death house*.  
 Defenascýre, 2 f., *Devonshire*.  
 Defene (pl.), 1 m., *Devon*.  
 Dégolnys, 2 f., *secrecy*.  
 Delfan, 6, *to dig, delve*.  
 Déma, 4 m., *a judge*.  
 Déman, de, *to judge, deem, determine*.  
 Denamearc, *Denmark*.  
 Denisca, 4 m., *a Dane*.  
 Denu, 2 f., *a vale*.  
 Deófol, deófl, 1 m., *the devil*.  
 Deófolgild, 1 n., *idolatry*.  
 Deófollic, deofflic, *devilish*.  
 Deóp, *deep*.  
 Deór, 1 n., *a wild animal, deer*.  
 Deorc, *dark*.  
 Deór cyn, 1 n., *wild animals*.  
 Deóre, *dear, high in price*.  
 Deór-frið, 1 n., *a deer-park*.  
 Deór-mód, *brave*.  
 Deórwurð, *precious*.  
 Deórwurðnes, 2 f., *preciousness*.  
 Derian (igan), ede, *to injure*.  
 Diaconhád, 1 m., *diaconate*.  
 Dígel, 2 f., *a secret*.  
 Dígle, *secret*, on díglum, *secretly*.  
 Dim, *dark*.  
 Dogor-rim, 1 m., *a number of days*.  
 Dóhte. *See dukan*.  
 Dóhtor (19), *a daughter*.  
 Dol, 1 n., *folly*.
- Dol, *foolish*.  
 Dollic, *foolish*; dollice, *foolishly*.  
 Dóm, 1 m., *doom, judgment*.  
 Dómfæst, *just*.  
 Dón (51), *to do, cause*.  
 Dór. *See duru, a door*.  
 Dorceceaster, *Dorchester*.  
 Draca, 4 m., *a dragon*.  
 Dreám, 1 m., *joy*.  
 Dreámleás, *joyless*.  
 Drécan, hte, *to vex, oppress*.  
 Dréfan, de, *to disturb*.  
 Drenc, 1 m., *a drink*.  
 Drence-flód, *a drowning flood*.  
 Dreógan, 6, *to suffer*.  
 Dreóran, dreósan, 6, *to perish*.  
 Dreórig, *sad*; dreórige, *sadly*.  
 Dreórignys, 2 f., *sadness*.  
 Drif, 1 m., *a fever*.  
 Drifan, 4, *to drive*.  
 Dríg, dryg, drí, *dry*.  
 Driht, dryht, 2 f., *a people, an army*.  
 Drihten, 1 m., *the Lord*.  
 Drihtenlic, *divine*.  
 Drihtguma, 4 m., *a noble*.  
 Driht-neas (pl.), 1 m., *the slain in battle*.  
 Drinc, 1 m., *a drink*.  
 Drincan, 5, *to drink*.  
 Drohtnian, *ode, to live*.  
 Drohtnung, 2 f., *conduct, life*.  
 Dugan, p. dóhte (54), *to avail, be good for*.  
 Duguð, 2 f., *prosperity, the nobility, people*.  
 Dún, 2 f., *a mountain*.  
 Dún-scræf, 1 n., *a mountain cave*.  
 Duru, 2 f., *a door, gate*.  
 Dust, 1 m., *dust*.  
 Dym-hóf, 1 n., *a hiding place*.  
 Dýre. *See deór, dear*.  
 Dýrling, deórling, 1 m., *a darling*.  
 Dyrstig, *bold*.  
 Dyrstignys, 2 f., *presumption*.  
 Dýrwurð, *precious*.  
 Dýsig, *foolish*.  
 Dýsignys, 2 f., *folly*.  
 Dýslíc, *foolish*; dýslic, *foolishly*.



## E.

Eá (sing. indecl.), *f., a river.*  
 Eác, *also; các swá, swilce, so also; eác þan, moreover.*  
 Eáca, 4 m., *an addition.*  
 Eád, 1 n., *a possession, good.*  
 Eád, Eádíg, *blessed, important, happy, rich.*  
 Eádignys, *blessedness.*  
 Eádmód, *humble.*  
 Eádmódlíc, *humble, -lice, humbly.*  
 Eádmódnys, 2 f., *humility.*  
 Eafora, 4 m., *offspring.*  
 Eáge, 4 n., *the eye.*  
 Eaht. *See æht.*  
 Eahta, *eight; eahtatig, eighty; eahtatýne, eighteen.*  
 Eal, *all.*  
 Ealá, *lo!*  
 Ealað (oð), 2 f., *ale.*  
 Eald, *old; to, on, caldre, ever.*  
 Ealdor, 1 m., *an elder, ruler, prince.*  
 Ealdor-biscop, 1 m., *chief bishop.*  
 Ealdor-botl, 1 n., *a royal village.*  
 Ealdorman, 1 m., *an alderman.*  
 Eallnig, *always.*  
 Eallunga (e), *altogether, wholly.*  
 Ealo (u), *g. calwes, 1 n, ale, beer.*  
 Ealswá, *so, also, even as.*  
 Earc, 2 f., *earc-bord, 1 n., an ark.*  
 Eard, 1 m., *a country, land.*  
 Eardian, *ode, to dwell.*  
 Earfoð, 2 f., *difficulty, grief, suffering.*  
 Earfoð, *difficult.*  
 Earfoðnys, 2 f., *trouble.*  
 Earfoð-rime, *difficult to number.*  
 Earfoð-sið, 1 m., *a difficult journey.*  
 Eargeblond, 1 n., *the sea (water-blending).*  
 Earm, *miserable.*  
 Earming, 1 m., *a wretch.*  
 Earmlic, *miserable, -lice, miserably.*  
 Earnian, *ode, to earn, receive.*

East, *east; eastan, easterly; be-eastan, to the east of.*  
 East-dæl, 1 m., *the east part.*  
 East-ende, 1 m., *the east end.*  
 East-angle (pl.), 1 m., *the East Angles.*  
 Easter, 2 f., Eastre, 4 f., *Easter*  
 Easter-dæg, 1 m., *Easter-day.*  
 East-healf, 2 f., *the east side.*  
 East-lang, *towards the east.*  
 East rice, 1 n., *the east kingdom.*  
 East-rihte, *towards the east.*  
 Eastweard, *eastward.*  
 Eáwfæst, *pious, orthodox.*  
 Eáðe, cp. eð, *easily.*  
 Eáðelíc, *easy.*  
 Eáðmódnys, 2 f., *humility.*  
 Ebbian, *ode, to ebb.*  
 Éce, *eternal, everlasting, (adv.) always.*  
 Écelíc, *eternal; líce, eternally.*  
 Écnys, 2 f., *eternity.*  
 Edlean, 1 n., *a reward.*  
 Edniwe (neowe), *renewed.*  
 Edniwian, *ode, to renew.*  
 Edwenden, 2 f., *an end, renewal.*  
 Efen-læcan, *hte, to imitate.*  
 Efenlic, *even; -lice, evenly.*  
 Effennehð, 2 f., *neighborhood, vicinity.*  
 Efes, 2 f., *a border.*  
 Efne, *lo! behold! even.*  
 Efn-gedælan, *de, to divide evenly.*  
 Efstan, *te, to hasten.*  
 Eft, *again, back, after.*  
 Ége, 1 m., *terror, awe.*  
 Égesa, egsa, 4 m., *horror, alarm.*  
 Égesfull, *terrible.*  
 Égeslic, *terrible; -lice, terribly*  
 Eglan (ian) *ode, to ail, suffer, (impers.) to inflict pain.*  
 Égor, 1 m., *the sea.*  
 Égor-here, 1 m., *the sea host.*  
 Ég-streám, 1 m., *the sea.*  
 Ehtere, 1 m., *a persecutor.*  
 Ehtian, *te, to persecute.*  
 Ehtnys, 2 f., *persecution.*  
 Eld, ylðo, 2 f., *age, an elder, a man.*  
 Ele, 1 m., *oil.*  
 Ele-beám, 1 m., *the olive tree.*

Ellen, 1 n., *courage*.  
 Ellend, *foreign*.  
 Ellenwödnes, 2 f., *zeal*.  
 Elles, *else*.  
 Eln, 2 f., *an ell*.  
 Eln-gemet, 1 m., *a cubit*, (ell-measure).  
 Elpeódignes, 2 f., *residence abroad*.  
 Elpeódung, 2 f., *residence abroad*.  
 Embe. *See ymbe, about*.  
 Emne, *even*.  
 Emniht, 2 f., *equinox*.  
 Emnlang, *equally long*.  
 Ende, 1 m., *part, end*.  
 Endebyrdan, de, *to ordain, arrange*.  
 Endebyrdnes, 2 f., *order*.  
 Endian (igan) ode, *to end*.  
 Endlifa, *eleven*; endlyfta, *the eleventh*.  
 Enge, *narrow*.  
 Engel, 1 m., *an angel*.  
 Englisc, *English*.  
 Engu, 2 f., *a narrow place*.  
 Eodorcan, te, *to ruminate*.  
 Eóred. *See werod*.  
 Eorl, 1 m., *a man, an earl*.  
 Eorldóm, 1 m., *an earldom*.  
 Eorl-gebyrd, 2 f., *the nobility*.  
 Eormð. *See yrmð*.  
 Eornost (est), *earnest*.  
 Eornoste, eornostlice, *earnestly, truly*.  
 Eorp, *dark, swarthy*.  
 Eorð-bugigend, 1 m., *an earth-dweller*.  
 Eorðe, 4 f., *the earth, ground*.  
 Eorðlic, *earthly*.  
 Eówer, *your*.  
 Ercebiscop, 1 m., *an archbishop*.  
 Erceháð, *the archepiscopal office*.  
 Erian, ede, *to plow, till*.  
 Ermð. *See yrmð*.  
 Est, 1 m., *liberality, favor, devotion*.  
 Esta, 4 m., *an Esthonian*.  
 Estfull, *devout*.  
 Estfullic, *devout*; -lice, *devoutly*.  
 Est-mere, *the Frische Haß*.  
 Etan, 3, *to eat*.

Ettan. *See etan, to pasture*.  
 Exanceastre, *Exeter*.  
 Eð, *more easily*.  
 Eðel, 1 m., *a country*.  
 Eðel-land, 1 n., *a native land*.  
 Eðel-leás, *countryless*.  
 Eðel-riht, 1 n., *land-right* (p. 155, l. 130, *the Promised Land*).

## F.

Fác, 1 n., *deceit*.  
 Fác, *deceitful*.  
 Fæc, 1 n., *a portion of time, a space*.  
 Fæder (19), *father*.  
 Fæge, *devoted to death, fated*.  
 Fægen, *glad*.  
 Fæger, fægr, *fair*.  
 Fægere, *fairly*.  
 Fægernys, 2 f., *fairness, beauty*.  
 Fægnian, ode, *to rejoice, exult*.  
 Fæhð, 2 f., *deadly wrath*.  
 Fæmne, 4 f., *a woman*.  
 Fær, 1 m., *a ship*.  
 Fær, 1 m., *terror*.  
 Fær, 1 m., (fær, fara, 2 f.), *a journey*; on fære, *on the way*.  
 Færan. *See faran, to go*.  
 Fær-bryne, 1 m., *a terrible heat*.  
 Færeld, 1 m., *a journey*.  
 Færlíc, *sudden*; -lice, *suddenly*.  
 Fær-spell, 1 n., *terrible news*.  
 Fær-wundor, 1 n., *a stupendous miracle*.  
 Færð, 1 m., *the mind*.  
 Fæsel, 1 m., *offspring, seed*.  
 Fæst, *fast*.  
 Fæstan, te, *to fast*.  
 Fæsten, 1 n., *a fastness, firmament*.  
 Fæsten, 1 n., *a fast*.  
 Fæsthafe, *retentive*.  
 Fæst-hydg, *firm-minded*.  
 Fæstlic, *firm*; -lice, *firmly*.  
 Fæstréd, *inflexible*.  
 Fæt, 1 n. (13), *a vat, vessel*.  
 Fætels, 1 m., *a vessel*.

Fæðm, 1 m., *a fathom, an embrace, grasp.*  
 Fæðm-rím, *a fathom-measure.*  
 Fáh, *hostile.*  
 Fámgian, *ode, to foam.*  
 Fámig, *foamy.*  
 Fana, 4 m., *a standard.*  
 Fandian, *ode, to try, prove, tempt.*  
 Fandung, 2 f., *trial.*  
 Fangan (fón), 1, *to take, seize.*  
 Faran, 2, *to go.*  
 Feallan, 1, *to fall, run back.*  
 Fealo, se fealwa, *fallow, yellow.*  
 Fealwian, *ode, to grow yellow.*  
 Fearn, 1 m., *a ship-load.*  
 Fearnhám, *Farnham.*  
 Feáw, feá (indecl.), *few.*  
 Feeccan, p., *feahste, to bring.*  
 Fédan, de, *to feed.*  
 Fela (indecl.), *many, much.*  
 Feld, 1 m., *a field, the open country.*  
 Feld-hús, 1 n., *a tent.*  
 Fell, 1 n., *a hide, skin.*  
 Fenn, 1 n., *a fen, marsh.*  
 Feogitsung, 2 f., *avarice, riches, property.*  
 Feoh, (dat. feó), 1 n., *cattle, beasts, money.*  
 Feohan, p., *feáh, to rejoice.*  
 Feohgitsere, 1 m., *a miser.*  
 Feoh-leás, *moneyless, poor.*  
 Feohtan, 6, *to fight.*  
 Feola. *See fela, many.*  
 Feónd, (pl. fynd, 13 n., 7), 1 m., *an enemy, fiend.*  
 Feor, cp., fyrre, sp., *fyrrest, far.*  
 Feorh (g. feores), 1 n., *life, a living being.*  
 Feorh-hirde, 1 m., *a life-guard.*  
 Feorsian, fýrsian, *ode, to go on.*  
 Feorðling, 1 m., *a farthing.*  
 Feower, *four; feowertig, forty; feowertyne, fourteen.*  
 Féran, de, *to go; forð, to die.*  
 Fércclam, 1 m., *a sudden onset.*  
 Ferhð, 1 m., *the life.*  
 Ferhð-locra, 4 m., *the body.*  
 Férian, *ode (ede), to bear, lead, conduct.*  
 Fers, 1 n., *a verse.*

Fersc, *fresh.*  
 Féða, 4 m., *a phalanx.*  
 Féðe, 1 m., *activity, power of motion.*  
 Féðe-gast, 1 m., *a visitor (foot-guest).*  
 Féðer, 2 f., *a feather.*  
 Fian, *ode, to hate.*  
 Fic-æppel, 1 m., *a fig.*  
 Fíf, *five; fifta, the fifth; fiftig, fifty; fiftýne, fifteen.*  
 Findan, 5, *to invent, find, determine.*  
 Fiógan, *ode. See fian, to hate.*  
 Fíoung, 2 f., *hated.*  
 Fir, 1 m., *a man.*  
 Firen, 2 f., *a sin, crime.*  
 First, fyrst, 2 f. (1 m.), *time, an interval.*  
 Fisc, 1 m. (13 n., 5), *a fish.*  
 Fiscere, 1 m., *a fisher*  
 Fiscoð, 1 m., *fishing.*  
 Fiðer, 2 f., *a feather.*  
 Flá, *crafty, hostile.*  
 Flæsc, 1 n., *flesh.*  
 Flæsc-homa, 4 m., *the body.*  
 Flán, 2 f., *a dart.*  
 Fleám, 1 m., *flight.*  
 Fleón (fleógan), 6, *to fly, flee.*  
 Fleótan, 6, *to float.*  
 Fleswian, *ode, to mutter.*  
 Fliht, 2 f., *flight.*  
 Flítan, 4, *to contend.*  
 Floc, 1 m., *a company, division.*  
 Floc-ráðum, *by companies.*  
 Flód, 1 n. (2 f.), *a flood, flood-tide.*  
 Flód-blác, *flood-pale.*  
 Flód-egsa, 4 m., *flood-terror.*  
 Flód-weard, 2 f., *a flood-buhoark.*  
 Flód-wylm, *a flood-wave.*  
 Flóta, 4 m., *a sailor.*  
 Flót-man, 1 m., *a sailor.*  
 Flówan, 1, *to flow.*  
 Flýma, 4 m., *a fugitive.*  
 Flýman, de, *to put to flight.*  
 Fnæst, 1 m., *a blast, rage.*  
 Folc, 1 n., *folk, people, multitude.*  
 Folc-ágende, *inhabited.*  
 Folc-gefeoh, 2 f., *genera. battle.*

- Folc-gestealla, 4 m., *a companion*.  
 Folc-toga, 4 m., *a leader*.  
 Fold (a termination), *fold, times*.  
 Folde, 4 f., *the earth, ground*.  
 Folde-buend, 1 m., *earth-dwellers*.  
 Folgian, ode, *to follow*.  
 Folm, 2 f., *a hand*.  
 Fón (fangan), 1 (58, n., 2), ic fón, þu fénst, he fénð; we fósð, *to take, seize*.  
 Fond, *for, fand*. See findan.  
 For (dat. acc.), *for, because, as regards*.  
 For þý, þe, *because*; for þam, *because*; for hwam, hwon, *why*.  
 Fóran, *before*.  
 Forbærnan, de, *to burn up*.  
 Forbeóðan, 6, *to prohibit*.  
 Forbyrnan, 5, *to burn up*.  
 Forceorfan. See ceorfan, *to cut down*.  
 Forcúð, *wicked*.  
 Ford, 1 m., *a ford*.  
 Fordéman, de, *to condemn*.  
 Fordón, *to destroy*.  
 Fordrífan, 4, *to drive away*.  
 Fore, *before*.  
 Forecweðan, 3, *to foretell*.  
 Foregangan, *to precede*.  
 Foregenga, 4 m., *an ancestor, forerunner*.  
 Foregisel, 1 m., *a hostage*.  
 Foremæra, *illustrious*.  
 Foresceáwung, 2 f., *providence*.  
 Foresceótan, 6, *to anticipate*.  
 Fórescegan, *to foretell*; foresæd, *aforesaid*.  
 Foresetnes, 2 f., *resolution*.  
 Foresprecena, *the aforesaid*.  
 Foresteppan, 2, *to precede*.  
 Foreweall, 1 m., *a bulwark, protecting wall*.  
 Foreweard, *well along*.  
 Forfaran, 2, *to close, prevent exit*.  
 Forfleón (fleógan), 6, *to flee from*.  
 Forgán, *to forego*.  
 Forgítn. See gifan, *to forgive, give*.  
 Forgífenes, 2 f., *forgiveness*.  
 Forgítan. See gítan, *to forget*.  
 Forgítol, *forgetful*.  
 Forgýman, de, *to neglect, despise*.  
 Forhabban, *to hinder*.  
 Forháðfednys, 2 f., *abstinence*.  
 Forhogian, ode, *to despise*.  
 Forhohnes, 2 f., *contempt*.  
 Forhradian, ode, *to prevent, overtake*.  
 Forht, *afraid*.  
 Forhtian, ode, *to fear*.  
 Forhtung, 2 f., *fear*.  
 Forhwæga, *at least, at last*.  
 Forhwi, forhwon, *why*.  
 Forlæðan, de, *to seduce*.  
 Forlæran, de, *to deceive*.  
 Forlétan, *to abandon, permit*.  
 Forlegeny, 2 f., *adultery*.  
 Forleóran, de, *to forsake*.  
 Forleósan, 6 (58, n., 7), *to abandon, lose*.  
 Forma (se), *early, former, first*.  
 Forniman, *to deform, destroy*.  
 For-oft, *very often*.  
 For-ridan, 4, *to outride, ride down*.  
 Forscapan (sceópan), p. scóp, *to transform*.  
 Forscufan, 6, *to cast down*.  
 Forscyldian (igan), ode, *to condemn*.  
 Forseón, *to despise*.  
 Forsewennys, 2 f., *contempt*.  
 Forsléan, *to kill*.  
 Forspanan, 2 (1), *to seduce*.  
 Forspendan, de, *to spend, use up*.  
 Forspillednes, 2 f., *destruction*.  
 Forst. See frost.  
 Forstandan, 2, *to benefit, impede*.  
 Forstélan. See stélan, *to steal*.  
 Forswapan, 1, *to sweep away*.  
 Forswerian, *to forswear*.  
 Forswíðe, *exceedingly, very much*.  
 Fortredan, 3, *to tread under foot*.  
 Forwel, *very many, much*.  
 Forweornian, ede, *to wear out, wither, grow old*.  
 Forweorðian. See weorðan, *to perish*.

Forwúndian, *to wound*.  
 Forwyrcean, *to obstruct, close*.  
 Forwyrd, 2 f., *destruction*.  
 Forwyrnan, de, *to deprive, refuse*.  
 Forð, *forth* (often requires a verb).  
 Forðam, *because*.  
 Forð-bæro, 2 f., *creation*.  
 Forð-bringan, *to bring forth*.  
 Forð-cuman, *to come forth*.  
 Forð-faran, 2, *to die*.  
 Forð-fór, 2 f., *departure, death*.  
 Forð-gang, 1 m., *forth-going*.  
 Forð-gangan, *to go forth*.  
 Forð-gewitan, 4, *to depart, die*.  
 Forð-here (herge), 1 m., *the van*.  
 For þi, *therefore*.  
 Forðlædan, de, *to bring forth*.  
 Forð-sið, 1 m., *death*.  
 Forð-weard, *forward, future*.  
 Forð-weg, 1 m., *departure, march*.  
 Fót, 1 m., (12, 5), *a foot*.  
 Fót-samel (ol, ul), 1 m., *a foot stool*.  
 Fót-swaðu, 2 f., *a footstep*.  
 Fōð. *See fangan*.  
 Frætwæ (uwe), pl., 2 f., *ornaments, decorations*.  
 Frætwian, ode, *to adorn*.  
 Fram (dat., gen., acc.), *by, from*.  
 Francan, pl., 4 m., *the Franks*.  
 Francland, *France*.  
 Fréa, 4 m., *the Lord*.  
 Frec, *wicked, vile, bold*.  
 Freca, 4 m., *a bold man*.  
 Frecednys, 2 f., *calamity*.  
 Frece, 2 f., *peril* (g. frece).  
 Frecene, *dangerous, dire*.  
 Frefrian, de, *to comfort*.  
 Fregnā, 5, p., frægn, *to ask, learn*.  
 Freme, 4 f. (fremu, 2 f.), *advantage, gain*.  
 Fremed, *strange, foreign*.  
 Fremian, ede, *to profit*.  
 Fremman, *to do*.  
 Fremsumnes, 2 f., *kindness*.  
 Freó (h), *free*.  
 Freólic, *free, noble*; freólice, *freely*.

Freónd, pl., frýnd, 1 m., *a friend*.  
 Freósan (58, n., 7), *to freeze*.  
 Freoðo, 2 f., *protection*.  
 Freoðo-wær, 2 f., *a safeguard*.  
 Fretan, 3, *to devour, eat up*.  
 Frig, *free*.  
 Frignan, p., fræg, frungon; pp., frungen, *to ask, to learn by asking*.  
 Frignes, 2 f., *questioning*.  
 Frisa, 4 m., *a Frisian*.  
 Frið, 1 m., friðu, 2 f., friðe, 1 n., *peace*.  
 Fród, *wise, old*.  
 Frófer (or), 2 f., *comfort*.  
 From (dat.), *from*.  
 From-gewitan, 4, *to depart*.  
 Frost, 1 m., *frost*.  
 Frum, *first*.  
 Fruma, 4 n., *author, beginning*.  
 Frum-gára, 4 m., *a patriarch*.  
 Frumsceaft, 2 f., *creation*.  
 Frymð, 1 m., *a beginning*.  
 Fugel (ol), 1 m., *a fowl*.  
 Fugel-cyn, 1 n., *fowls*.  
 Fugelere, 1 m., *a fowler*.  
 Ful, full, *full*.  
 Fulfremed, *perfect*.  
 Fulfremedlice, *perfectly*.  
 Fulfremian, ode, *to perfect, fulfil*.  
 Fulgán. *See gán, to gratify*.  
 Fúlian, ode, *to foul, decay*.  
 Fullanhám, 1 m., *Fulhm*.  
 Fullian, ode, *to baptize*.  
 Fullice, *fully*.  
 Fulneáh, *almost*.  
 Fultum, 1 m., *aid, help, an army*.  
 Fultumian, ode, *to aid*.  
 Fulwiht, fulluht, 1 m., *baptism*.  
 Furlang, 1 m., *a furlong*.  
 Furðan (on, um), *also, even, al ready*.  
 Fús, *swift, eager*.  
 Fyligan, de, *to follow*.  
 Fyll, 1 m., *a full, death*.  
 Fyllan, de, *to fill, satisfy*.  
 Fylst, 2 f., *aid*.  
 Fýnd. *See feónd*.  
 Fýr, 1 n., *fire*.

Fyrd, 2 f., *the militia, an army, a march.*  
 Fyrd-getrum, 1 n., *a band of soldiers.*  
 Fyrdian, ede, *to march, war.*  
 Fyrdleás, *without an army.*  
 Fýren, *fiery.*  
 Fyrenlust, 1 m., *sinful desire.*  
 Fyrhto, 2 f., *dread.*  
 Fyrlen, *distant.*  
 Fyrmost, *foremost.*  
 Fyrn, *ancient, old.*  
 Fyrnum, *horribly.*  
 Fyrst, 2 f. (1 m.), *a space, an interval.*

## G.

Gaderian, ode, *to gather.*  
 Gæst (12, 2), gast, 1 m., *a guest.*  
 Gafol, 1 n., *tax, tribute.*  
 Gál, 1 n., *folly, wantonness.*  
 Gamenian, ode, *to joke, sport.*  
 Gamol, *old, aged.*  
 Gán (gangan), (51), *to go.*  
 Gár, 1 m., *storm, a weapon.*  
 Gár-beám, 1 m., *a spear.*  
 Gár-berend, 1 m., *a soldier.*  
 Gársecg, 1 m., *the ocean.*  
 Gást, 1 m., *breath, spirit, ghost.*  
 Gástlic, *ghostly, spiritual.*  
 Ge, *and; ge . . ge, both . . and.*  
 Geacslan, ode, *to learn by asking.*  
 Geærnian. *See earnian.*  
 Geágan. *See ágan.*  
 Geapscipe, 1 m., *shrewdness.*  
 Geár, 1 m., *a year.*  
 Gearcian, ode, *to make ready.*  
 Geáre, *long ago.*  
 Geárian (igian), ode, *to pardon.*  
 Gearo, *ready, prepared.*  
 Gearwian, ede (ode), *to prepare, furnish, make ready.*  
 Geárwurðian, ode, *to reverence.*  
 Geát, 1 n., *a gate, door.*  
 Gebædan, de, *to drive.*  
 Gebannan, 1, *to convoke, call out.*  
 Gebéd, 1 n., *prayer.*  
 Gebelgan, 6, *to be angry.*  
 Gebeóðan, 6, *to command.*

Gebeorscipe, 1 m., *company.*  
 Gebétan, te, *to atone for, make good.*  
 Gebíðan, 4, *to await.*  
 Gebiddan, *to pray.*  
 Gebígan, de, *to subject, bow.*  
 Gebisnung, 2 f., *example.*  
 Geblanden, *infected.*  
 Gebletsian, ode, *to bless.*  
 Gebod, 1 n., *a command.*  
 Gebrecan, *to break.*  
 Gebregan, de, *to frighten.*  
 Gebregd, 1 n., *a violent motion.*  
 Gebringan. *See bringan.*  
 Gebroðra (19), *brethren.*  
 Gebúgan, 6, *to swerve from, to yield to.*  
 Gebyrd, 2 f., *birth, family, on gebyrd faran, to die.*  
 Gebýrian, ede, *to be fitting.*  
 Gebyrtíð, 2 f., *birth-time, birthday.*  
 Gebysgian, ode, *to disturb, vex.*  
 Gebytle, 1 n., *a building.*  
 Gecamp, 1 m., *warfare.*  
 Gecégan, de, *to call.*  
 Geceósan, 6, *to choose.*  
 Gecerran (cirran), de, *to turn, return.*  
 Gecneordlæcan, hte, *to study.*  
 Gecneordlic, *diligent; -lice, diligently.*  
 Gecnyrdnys, 2 f., *diligence, fervor, study.*  
 Gecope, *fit.*  
 Gecoplic, *fit; -lice, fitly.*  
 Gecostan, ode, *to try, prove.*  
 Gecristnad, *christened.*  
 Gecwéman, de, *to please.*  
 Gecwéme, *pleasant, pleasing.*  
 Gecýgan, de, *to call.*  
 Gecynd (cind), 1 n. (2 f.), *nature.*  
 Gecynde, *natural, by natural right.*  
 Gecyndelic, *natural.*  
 Gecyrran, de, *to turn.*  
 Gecyrrednys, 2 f., *conversion.*  
 Gecýðan, de, *to manifest.*  
 Ged. *See gyd, a song.*  
 Gedafenian, ode, *to behave, fit.*  
 Gedál, 1 m., *separation; to gedal, exempt.*

Gedælan, de, *to share, divide.*  
 Gedafenlic, *suitable.*  
 Gedéfe, *mild.*  
 Gedeorf, 1 n., *labor, toil.*  
 Gediltan, te, *to compose, ordain.*  
 Gedón. *See dón, to reach, effect, make, cause, treat.*  
 Gedréfan, de, *to trouble.*  
 Gedréfednys, 2 f., *trouble.*  
 Gedrencan, te, *to drown.*  
 Gedreósan, *to fail.*  
 Gedriht, 2 f., *a host.*  
 Gedrinc, 1 n., *a banquet.*  
 Gedrym, *joyful.*  
 Gedwolman, 1 m., *an heretic.*  
 Ge-eácnian, ode, *to increase.*  
 Ge-earnian, ode, *to earn.*  
 Ge-earnung, 2 f., *merit.*  
 Ge-edstaðelian, ode, *to restore.*  
 Ge-efenlæcan, hte, *to imitate.*  
 Ge-emnetan, te, *to make equal.*  
 Ge-endung, 2 f., *death, ending.*  
 Ge-fædera, 4 m., *a cousin.*  
 Gefægen, *glad, joyful.*  
 Gefæstnian, ode, *to fasten, confirm.*  
 Gefaran, 2, *to die.*  
 Gefeallan, 1, *to fall upon.*  
 Gefégan (ian), de, *to join, make.*  
 Gefeóhan, *to rejoice.*  
 Gefeóht, 1 n., *war.*  
 Gefeónde, *joyful.*  
 Gefera, 4 m., *a companion.*  
 Gefere, *easy of access.*  
 Gefeterian, ode, *to bind.*  
 Gefetian, te (ed), *to take possession.*  
 Gefexod, *haired.*  
 Gefiðerian (feðerian), ode, *to feather.*  
 Gefón, *to take.*  
 Gefræge, *known.*  
 Gefrætewian, ode, *to adorn.*  
 Gefremian, ode, *to commit.*  
 Gefremman, de, *to perform, accomplish.*  
 Gefrige, 1 n. (dat. pl., freogum), *investigation.*  
 Gefrignan, 5, p., fræg, *to learn by inquiry.*  
 Gefyllan, de, *to accomplish, make good, fulfil.*

Gefylsta, 4 m., *an assistant.*  
 Gefyrn, *long ago.*  
 Gefysan, de, *to hasten.*  
 Gegaderung, 2 f., *a meeting.*  
 Gegán (gangan) (51), *to subdue.*  
 Gegrípan, 4, *to seize.*  
 Gegyrela, 4 m., *a garment.*  
 Geháðian, ode, *to ordain.*  
 Gehæftan (pp. ed), *to confine, hold captive.*  
 Gehælan, de, *to heal.*  
 Gehálgian, ode, *to dedicate.*  
 Gehát, 1 n., *a promise.*  
 Gehátan. *See hátan, to call, promise, be called.*  
 Gehát-land, 1 n., *promised-land.*  
 Geháwian, ode, *to observe.*  
 Gehealdan, 1, *to hold, keep.*  
 Gehendan, *to seize.*  
 Gehéran. *See gehýran.*  
 Gehérnes, 2 f., *a hearing.*  
 Gehnípan, 4, *to rise darkly, to becloud.*  
 Gehroden, *adorned.*  
 Gehwá, hwæt, g., hwæs, *every one.*  
 Gehwæde, *little, small.*  
 Gehwær, *everywhere.*  
 Gehwile, *every one.*  
 Gehwílum, *sometimes.*  
 Gehwyrfan, de, *to turn.*  
 Gehýran, de, *to hear, obey.*  
 Gehýrsum, *obedient.*  
 Gehýrsumian, ode, *to obey.*  
 Gehýrsumnys, 2 f., *obedience.*  
 Geinnian, ode, *to supply.*  
 Gelád, 1 n., *a way.*  
 Gelæccan, hte, *to take, seize.*  
 Gelædan. *See lædan, to lead.*  
 Geléran, de, *to learn.*  
 Gelæstan, te, *to hold to, observe, effect.*  
 Geláð, *hostile.*  
 Geláðian, ode, *to invite.*  
 Geláðung, 2 f., *congregation, church.*  
 Geleáfa, 4 m., *faith, belief.*  
 Geleáffull, *believing, faithful.*  
 Geleánian, ode, *to repay.*  
 Gelend. *See lendian.*  
 Gelendian, de, *to endow.*  
 Geleógan, 6, *to deceive.*

Geleornian, ode, *to learn*.  
 Gelic, *like to*; se gelica, *an equal*.  
 Gelician, ode, *to please*.  
 Geliffæstan, te, *to make alive*.  
 Gelihtan, te, *to alight*.  
 Gelimpan, 5, *to happen*.  
 Gelimplic, *fit, suitable*.  
 Gelôme, *frequent*.  
 Gelómlic, *frequent*; -lice, *frequently*.  
 Gelustfullian, ode, *to delight*.  
 Gelyfan, de, *to believe*.  
 Gelyfed, *of mature years*; *of great faith*.  
 Gemaca, 4 m., *a mate*.  
 Gemæne, *common, together*.  
 Gemæran, de, *to honor*.  
 Gemære, 1 n., *a limit, boundary*.  
 Gemaglic, gemahlic, *persevering*.  
 Gemagnys, gemahnys, 2 f., *perseverance*.  
 Gemana, 4 m., *marriage, company*.  
 Gemét, 1 n., *manner, way*; — *measure, bound*.  
 Gemétan, te (ed), *to find, meet*.  
 Gemetegian, ode, *to control*.  
 Gemétlic, *moderate*; -lice, *fittly*.  
 Gemiltsian, ode, *to pity*.  
 Gemunan, de, *to call to mind*.  
 Gemynd, 1 n., *memory, mind*, 2 f.  
 Gemynd-wyrðe, *venerable*.  
 Gemyntan, te, *to purpose*.  
 Gén, *moreover, then*.  
 Genægan, *to draw near to, press*.  
 Genamian, ode, *to name*.  
 Genápan, 1, *to fall on*.  
 Geneadian, ode, *to compel*.  
 Geneahe, *enough, oft enough*.  
 Genealæcan, 2 (46), *to draw near*.  
 Geneát, 1 m., *a vassal, supporter*.  
 Genemnian, ode, *to name*.  
 Generian, ode (ede), *to save*.  
 Geniht, 2 f., *abundance*.  
 Genihtsum, genihtsumlic, *abundant*.  
 Genihtsumian, ode, *to suffice*.  
 Genihtsumlice, *abundantly*.

Genihtsumnys, 2 f., *abundance*.  
 Geniman. *See niman, to take*.  
 Geniðla, 4 m., *a foe*.  
 Geniðle, 4 f., *enmity*.  
 Genoðh, *enough*.  
 Genotian, ode, *to use, use up*.  
 Gent, *Ghent*.  
 Genydan, de, *to compel, press*.  
 Geo, *formerly*.  
 Geoc, 1 n., *a yoke*.  
 Geoca, 4 m., *a sobbing*.  
 Geoffrian, ode, *to offer*.  
 Geofon, 1 n., *the sea*.  
 Geofon-hus, 1 n., *a ship*.  
 Geogoð, 2 f., *youth*.  
 Geomor, *sad*.  
 Geond (acc.), *around*.  
 Geond-faran, *to surround, pervade*.  
 Geond-lácan, *to flow around*.  
 Geong (25), *young*.  
 Geongerdóm, 1 m., *obedience, vassalage*.  
 Geonglic, *youthful*.  
 Geongra, 4 m., *a follower*.  
 Geopenian, ode, *to open*.  
 Georn, *anxious, eager, zealous*.  
 Georne, *diligently, earnestly*.  
 Geornfullic, *earnestly*.  
 Geornfullnes, 2 f., *zeal*.  
 Geornlic, *earnest*; -lice, *earnestly*.  
 Geortruwian, ode, *to despair, distrust*.  
 Ger. *See gear, a year*.  
 Gerád, *proper*.  
 Geræcan, hte, *to seize, overtake, conquer*.  
 Gere, Geare, *certainly*.  
 Gerec, 1 n., *a rule*.  
 Gereccan, hte, *to relate*.  
 Gereclíc, *steadfast*; -lice, *steadfastly*.  
 Geréfa, 4 m., *a reeve, steward*.  
 Gereord, 2 f., *language*.  
 Gereordung, 2 f., *a repast*.  
 Gerestan, te, *to rest*.  
 Geriht, 1 n., *duty*.  
 Geriht-læcan, hte, *to correct*.  
 Gerípan, 4, *to reap*.  
 Gerísan, 4, *to be fit*.  
 Gerísene, *proper, fit*.



Gerisenlic, *suitable*; -lice, *suitably*.

Gersume, 1 m. (4 f.), *a treasure*.

Geryman, de, *to give place to*.

Geryne, 1 n., *a mystery*.

Gesælan, de, *to happen*.

Gesælig, *happy*.

Gesæliglice, *happily*.

Gesæld, 2 f., *happiness*.

Gesamnian (om), ode, *to collect*.

Gesamnung (om), 2 f., *an assembly*.

Gescadan, 1, *to decide, repay*.

Gescapan (58, n. 3), *to create*.

Gesceadwisnes, 2 f., *wisdom*.

Gesceaft, 2 f., *creation, creature*.

Gesceap, 1 n., *creation*.

Gesceapennys, 2 f., *creation*.

Gesceadan, p., sceod, *to destroy* (dat).

Gescildan, de, *to shield*.

Gescipan, ode, *to take ship, embark*.

Gescrifan, 4, *to impose*.

Gescyldnys, 2 f., *protection*.

Gescyppan. *See* scapan, *to make*.

Gescypped, *equipped*.

Gesealian, ode (ede), *to sail*.

Geseon. *See* seon, *to see*.

Gesetnys, 2 f., *a decree*.

Gesettan, te, *to settle, place, occupy, possess*.

Gesewen, pp., of seon.

Geseðan, de, *to verify*.

Gesibsum, *peaceful*.

Gesibsumian, ode, *to be reconciled*.

Gesihð, 2 f., *sight*.

Gesittan, 3, *to abide*.

Gesið, 1 m., *a companion*.

Gesiðcundlic, *social*.

Gespannan, 1, *to join, close*.

Gespong (spang), 1 n., *a chain*.

Gespornan, 6, *to perch on*.

Gespræc, 2 f., *discourse, conversation*.

Gestælan, de, *to impute, charge*.

Gestæðsig, *steadfast*.

Gestandan, 2, *to attack*.

Gestaðelfæstan, te, *to confirm*.

Gestaðelian, ode, *to fix, establish*.

Gestédhors, 1 n., *a stallion, steed*.

Gestefnde, *fixed*.

Gestepan, te, *to raise*.

Gestigan, 4, *to ascend, descend*, (with acc. of place).

Gestillan, de, *to restrain, stop*.

Gestreón, 1 n., *property, wealth*.

Gestrynan, de, *to gain*.

Gesund, *safe, well*.

Gesundfull, gesundfullic, *prosperous*.

Gesundfullice, *prosperously*.

Geswefian, ode, *to put to sleep*.

Geswelgan, 6, *to swallow*.

Gesweorc, 1 n., *a cloud, mist*.

Gesweorcian, 6, *to grow dark*.

Geswican, 4, *to cease, fail, deceive*.

Geswinc, 1 n., *affliction, toil*.

Geswipp, *crafty*.

Geswutelian, ode, *to reveal*.

Gesyllan, p., sealde, *to give*.

Gesynto, 2 f., *profit, prosperity* Get, yet.

Getel, getél, 1 n., *a number*.

Getellan, p., tealde, pp., geteled, *to number*.

Getemprian, ode, *to temper*.

Geteohan (teón), 6, *to draw out, educate*.

Geteohian, ode, *to determine*.

Getigan, ede, *to tie, bind*.

Getimbre, 1 n., *a building*.

Getimbrung, 2 f., *building*.

Getimian, ode, *to happen*.

Getiðian, ode, *to grant*.

Getrymmian, ede, *to strengthen*.

Getwæfan, de, *to deprive of*.

Geuferan, ode, *to exalt*.

Geunnan (50, n.), *to grant*.

Gewadan, 2, *to invade, penetrate*.

Gewægan, de, *to oppress*.

Gewanian, ede, *to wane*.

Gewealc, 1 n., *surging, rolling*.

Geweald, 2 f., *power, possession*.

Gewealdan, 1, *to wield, rule*.

Gewealden, *strong*.

Gewearnian, ode, *to admonish*.

Gewemman, de, *to seduce*.

Gewemmednys, 2 f., *a stain*.

Gewendan, de, *to turn, go*.

- Geweorc, worc, 1 n., *a fortress, work.*  
 Geweorp, 1 n., *a dart.*  
 Geweorðan. *See weorðan, to become, happen.*  
 Gewilnian, ode, *to wish desire.*  
 Gewilnung, 2 f., *desire.*  
 Gewinn, 1 n., *contest, toil.*  
 Gewinnan, 5, *to conquer, fight, gain.*  
 Gewissian, ode, *to instruct, command.*  
 Gewisslic, gewisslice, *certainly.*  
 Gewita, 4 m., *a witness, a sage.*  
 Gewitan, 4, *to depart, die, up gewitan, to ascend.*  
 Gewitennes, 2 f., *departure.*  
 Gewit-loc, 4 m., *the mind.*  
 Gewitnian, ode, *to punish.*  
 Gewrit, 1 n., *a writ, record.*  
 Gewun, *accustomed.*  
 Gewuna, 4 m., *a custom.*  
 Gewunelic, *common; -lice, commonly.*  
 Gewunian (igan), ode, *to remain, to be accustomed.*  
 Gewurðan. *See weorðan.*  
 Gewurðian, ode, *to honor.*  
 Gewyrc, 1 n., *a work.*  
 Gewyrcean, worhte, *to make, work.*  
 Gewyrdan, de, *to injure.*  
 Gewyrht, 1 n., *desert, work.*  
 Geýcan, te, *to increase, add to.*  
 Geyrsian, ode, *to be angry with.*  
 Gebasian, ode, *to permit.*  
 Gebafung, 2 f., *consent.*  
 Gebanc, 1 m., *thought.*  
 Geþeah, 2 f., *council.*  
 Geþeahian, ode, *to advise.*  
 Gebencan (ean). *See þencan, to consider, devise.*  
 Geþeodan, de, *to join, associate.*  
 Geþeode, 1 n., *language, idiom.*  
 Geþeodnes, 2 f., *desire.*  
 Geþeón, *to flourish, grow up.*  
 Geþincð, 2 f., *dignity.*  
 Geþingian, ode, *to intercede.*  
 Geþoht, 1 m., *determination, mind.*  
 Gebreatian, ode, *to oppress.*  
 Gebungen, *excellent, noble.*  
 Gebýwan, de, *to press, thrust.*  
 Gicel, 1 m., *an icicle.*  
 Giddian, ode, *to sing.*  
 Giet, gicta, get, yet.  
 Gif, *if.*  
 Gifan, 3 (58, n. 4), *to give.*  
 Gifu, 2 f., *grace, gift (pl. nuptials).*  
 Gilp, 1 m., *pride, glory.*  
 Gim, 1 m., *a gem.*  
 Gim-reced, 1 n., *an ornamented house.*  
 Girdan, gyrdan, de, *to gird.*  
 Girian, ede, *to prepare.*  
 Girnan, de, *to yearn for.*  
 Giscian, ode, *to sob.*  
 Gisel, 1 m., *a pledge, hostage.*  
 Git, yet.  
 Gitan, 3 (58, n. 4), p., *geat, to get.*  
 Gitsere, 1 m., *a miser.*  
 Gitsian, ode, *to covet.*  
 Gitsung, 2 f., *desire, avarice.*  
 Gíu, *long ago.*  
 Gladian, ode, *to rejoice.*  
 Glæd, glædlic, *glad.*  
 Glædlice, *gladly.*  
 Gleáw, *sagacious.*  
 Glengan, de, *to adorn.*  
 Gleówian, ode, *to jest, be merry.*  
 Gnorn, *sad; gnornra, sadder.*  
 Gnornian, ode, *to grieve.*  
 God, 1 m., *God.*  
 Gód, *good; n. pl., goods.*  
 Godcund, *divine.*  
 Godcundnes, 2 f., *divinity, deity.*  
 Gódeweb, 1 n., *fine clothing.*  
 Góðian, ode, *to endow.*  
 Godlic, *divine.*  
 Góðnes, 2 f., *goodness.*  
 Godspel, 1 n., *a gospel.*  
 Godspellere, 1 m., *an evangelist.*  
 God-spræc (ge-spræc), 2 f., *a message from God.*  
 God-sunu, 3 m., *a god-son.*  
 Gól, gál, *greedy.*  
 Gold, 1 n., *gold.*  
 Gold-hord, 1 m., *treasure.*  
 Gold-hordian, ede, *to lay up treasure.*  
 Gold-smið, 1 m., *a goldsmith.*  
 Gotland, *Gothland, Jutland.*  
 Grædig, *greedy.*

Grædiglic, *greedily*.  
 Grædignes, 2 f., *greediness*.  
 Græs, 1 n., *grass*.  
 Grafan, 2, *to dig*.  
 Gram, *incensed, angry*.  
 Grama, 4 m., *anger, wrath*.  
 Grantebrycg, 2 f., *Cambridge*.  
 Gránung, 2 f., *lamentation*.  
 Great, *great*.  
 Grecisc, *Greek*.  
 Gréne, *green*.  
 Greót, 1 m., *earth*.  
 Greótan, 1 (p. é), *to weep*.  
 Grétan, te, *to greet, call*.  
 Grim, 1 m., *rage*.  
 Grim, *sharp, fierce, horrible, cruel*.  
 Grim-helm, 1 m., *a visor*.  
 Grimme, *bitterly*.  
 Grindel, 1 m., *a net-work, grate*.  
 Grípan, 4, *to seize, gripe*.  
 Grund, 1 m., *a bottom, abyss, earth*.  
 Grundleás, *bottomless*.  
 Grýre, 1 m., *horror*.  
 Guma, 4 m., *a man*.  
 Gúð, 2 f., *battle*.  
 Gúð-fana, 4 m., *a battle-flag*.  
 Gúd-fremmend, 1 m., *a fighter*.  
 Gúð-myrc, *the Ethiopians*.  
 Gúð-breát, 1 m., *an army*.  
 Gyd, gid, 1 n., *a song*.  
 Gyf, *if*.  
 Gyldan, 6, *to pay, restore*.  
 Gylden, *golden*.  
 Gyllan, ede, *to shriek, howl*.  
 Gylp-plega, 4 m., *a contest*.  
 Gylt, 1 m., *guilt, debt*.  
 Gyltan, te, *to be, or prove guilty*.  
 Gýman, de, *to watch, care for*.  
 Gym-cyn, 1 n., *jewelry*.  
 Gýmeleas, 2 f., *carelessness, neglect*.  
 Gym-stán, 1 m., *a gem*.  
 Gym-wyrhta, 4 m., *a jeweller*.  
 Gyrð, 2 f., *a stick*.  
 Gyrla, 4 m., *clothing*.  
 Gyrwan, ede, *to prepare*.  
 Gyse, *yes*.  
 Gytsere, 1 m., *a miser*.  
 Gytsung, 2 f., *avarice*.  
 Gyú, *already*.

## H.

Habban (59), *to have, hold, detain*.  
 Hád, 1 m., *a person; — order, state*.  
 Hádor, *clear*.  
 Hádung, 2 f., *consecration*.  
 Hæftnian, ede, *to hold by force*.  
 Hæftnung, 2 f., *captivity*.  
 Hægol, hægol, 1 m., *hail*.  
 Hægsteald-man, 1 m., *a youth*.  
 Hælan, de, *to heal*.  
 Hælend, 1 m., *the Savior*.  
 Hæleð, 1 m., *a hero, people*.  
 Hælu (o), 2 f., *salvation, health*.  
 Hærfest, 1 m., *harvest*.  
 Hærfestlic, *autumnal*.  
 Hæts, 2 f., *command*.  
 Hæste, *furiously*.  
 Hæto (u), 2 f., hæte, 4 f., *heat, passion*.  
 Hæwen, *blue cerulean*.  
 Hæð, 2 f., *a heath*.  
 Hæðen, *heathen, pagan*.  
 Hæðen-scipe, 1 m., *heathen practices*.  
 Hæðum (æt), *Schleswig*.  
 Haldend, healdend, 1 m., *a lord, occupant*.  
 Halettan, te, *to greet*.  
 Hálga, 4 m., *a saint*.  
 Hálgian, ode, *to hallow, consecrate*.  
 Hálung, 2 f., *consecration*.  
 Hálíg, se hálga, *holy*.  
 Hálignes, 2 f., *religion, holiness*.  
 Halsian, ode, *to beseech*.  
 Hålsung, 2 f., *an augury*.  
 Hålwende, *healthful*.  
 Hám, 1 m., *home, a village*.  
 Hamptunscire, 2 f., *Hampshire*.  
 Hámwearde(s), *homeward, on the way home*.  
 Hancræð, 1 m., *cock-crowing*.  
 Hand, 3 f., *the hand; gán on hand, to submit*.  
 Hand-geweorc, 1 n., *handiwork*.  
 Hand-róf, *strong-handed*.  
 Hand-seax, 1 n., *a cutlas*.  
 Hár, *hoar*.  
 Hara, 4 m., *a hare*.

Haso, se haswa, *dark blue, livid.*

Hát, 1 m., *heat.*

Hát, *hot.*

Hátan, 1 (p. é), *to be called, call;*

— *to command, promise.*

Hátan, te, *to call, be called.*

Hatian, ode, *to hate.*

Hát-wende, *torrid, hot.*

Heá, heáh (25), *high.*

Heáfod, 1 n., *a head.*

Heáfod-burh, 2 f., *a metropolis.*

Heáh. *See heá.*

Heáh-deór, headeór, 1 n., *a stag.*

Heáh-gerefa, 1 m., *high officer.*

Heáh-gestreón, 1 n., *great treasure.*

Heáhpungen, *famous, illustrious.*

Heal, 2 f., *a hall, palace.*

Healdan, 1, *to hold, keep.*

Healf, 2 f., *the half, side, part.*

Healf, *half.*

Healic, *presumptuous.*

Heals, hals, 1 m., *the neck.*

Hean, *poor.*

Heánes, heahnes, 2 f., *highness, pride.*

Heáp, 1 m., *an army.*

Heard, *hard; hearde, hardly.*

Heard-heort, *hard-hearted.*

Heard-mód, *stern.*

Heardnys, 2 f., *hardness.*

Hearh (g), 2 f. (1 m.), *an idol.*

Hearm, 1 m., *harm, misery.*

Hearpe, 4 f., *a harp.*

Hearra, 4 m., *a lord (herr).*

Heáwan, 1, *to hew, cut down.*

Heaðo-rinc, 1 m., *a warrior.*

Heaðo-welm, 1 m., *a heat-storm.*

Hebban 2 (hefð), pp., *hafen, to raise* (63, 2, n.).

Hefelic, hefig, *heavy, severe.*

Hefigian, ode, *to afflict.*

Hege, 1 m., *a hedge.*

Héht, p. of hátan.

Hehð, 2 f., *height.*

Hel, 2 f., *hell.*

Helle-wíte, 1 n., *hell-torment.*

Helm, 1 m., *a defence, head, protector.*

Hehpend, 1 m., *an auxiliary.*

Heofian, ode, *to lament weep.*

Heofon (en), 1 m., heofone, 4 f., *heaven.*

Heofon-beacn, 1 n., *a heaven-beacon.*

Heofon-beorht, *heaven-bright.*

Heofon-candel, *heavenly-light.*

Heofonlic, *heavenly.*

Heofon-ríce, 1 n., *heavenly-kingdom.*

Heofon-timber, 1 n., *the heavenly frame.*

Heofung, 2 f., *grieving, sighing*

Heolfor, 1 n., *gore.*

Heolster, 1 n., *a cave, cavern.*

Heolster-cofa, 4 m., *a dark chamber.*

Heonan, *hence.*

Heonanweard, *retreating.*

Heord, 1 m., *custody.*

Heoro-fæðm, 1 m., *a deadly embrace.*

Heoro-wulf, 1 m., *a warrior, (sword-wolf).*

Heort, 1 m., *a hart, stag.*

Heorte, 4 f., *the heart.*

Hēr, *here.*

Here, 1 m., *an army, host.*

Hére, 2 f., *praise, honor.*

Here-bleað, *panic-stricken.*

Here-cist, 2 f., *a cohort.*

Here-fugol, 1 m., *a raven (battle-fowl).*

Here-hyð, 2 f., *plunder, booty.*

Hérenes, 2 f., *praise.*

Here-stræt, 2 f., *an army road.*

Heretoga, 4 m., *a general.*

Here-wóp, 1 m., *a battle-cry.*

Hergað, 1 m., *a plundering expedition.*

Herge. *See here, 1 m., an army.*

Herian (gian), ode, *to ravage, harry.*

Hérian, ede, *to honor, praise.*

Herige (dative of here), *an army.*

Hérigendlic, *laudable; -lice, laudably.*

Herra, for hehra, *higher.*

Hérung, 2 f., *praise.*

Hét, *called (hátan).*

Héte, 1 m., *hate.*

Héte-spræc, 2 f., *malignant speech*.  
 Hettend, 1 m., *a pursuer*.  
 Hid, hýd, 2 f., *a skin, hide*, (measure of land).  
 Hider, *hither*.  
 Hild, 2 f., *battle, carnage*.  
 Hilde-calla, 4 m., *a man of war*.  
 Hínd, 2 f., *an hind*.  
 Hindan, *behind*.  
 Hingrian, ode, *to hunger*, (refl.)  
 Hiow. *See híw*.  
 Hicw-beorht, *handsome*.  
 Hired, 1 n., *family, household*.  
 Híw, 1 m., *a form, face, family*.  
 Híw-cúð, *familiar, well-known*.  
 Híw-gedál, 1 n., *divorce*.  
 Híwscipe, 1 m., *a family*.  
 Hládan, 2, *to load, drink*.  
 Hlæst, 1 n., *freight, lading*.  
 Hlæw, 1 m., *a sepulchre, slope*.  
 Hláf, 1 m., *loaf, bread*.  
 Hláford, 1 m., *lord*.  
 Hleápan, 1, *to leap*.  
 Hlence, 2 f., *a coat of mail*.  
 Hleó, 1 m., *a shade*.  
 Hleónian, hlinian, ode, *to lean, rest*.  
 Hleóðor, 1 m., *a revelation, sound*.  
 Hlifian (igean), ode, *to tower*.  
 Hlinc, 1 m., *a ridge*.  
 Hlioð, Hleoð, 1 n., *a cliff, peak*.  
 Hlisa, 4 m., *fame*.  
 Hloð, 2 f., *a band (of robbers)*.  
 Hluttur, *pure*.  
 Hóf, 1 n., *a house, palace*.  
 Hogian, ode, *to study, think, be anxious*.  
 Hóh, 1 m., *a heel; on hóh, behind*.  
 Hol, 1 n., *a hole*.  
 Hold, *faithful*.  
 Holm, 1 m., *an abyss, the ocean*.  
 Holm-ærn, 1 n., *ocean-house*.  
 Holmeg, *raging*.  
 Holt, 1 n., *a grove*.  
 Hón (hangan), 1 (p. ē), *to hang*.  
 Hord, heord, 1 n., *a treasure*.  
 Hordan (ian), ode, *to hoard*.  
 Hord-gestreón, 1 n., *riches*.  
 Hord-weard, 1 m., *a master, lord*.

Horn, 1 m., *a trumpet, horn*.  
 Hors, 1 n., *a horse*.  
 Hors-hwæl, 1 m., *the sea horse, walrus*.  
 Horsian, ode, *to mount, furnish with horses*.  
 Hors-þegn, 1 m., *a horse-thane, marshal*.  
 Hosp, 1 n., *reproach*.  
 Hrædlíce, *quickly*.  
 Hrædwæn, 1 m., *a vehicle*.  
 Hræfen, hræfn, 1 m., *a raven*.  
 Hrægel, 1 m., *clothing*.  
 Hræðlice, *quickly*.  
 Hran, 1 m., *a reindeer*.  
 Hraðe, *quickly*.  
 Hream, 1 m., *wailing*.  
 Hreáw, 1 m., *a corpse*.  
 Hrefn, hræfen, 1 m., *a raven*.  
 Hremman, de, *to disquiet*.  
 Hreoh (g), *rough*.  
 Hreopedún, 2 f., *Repton*.  
 Hreósan (58, n. 7), *to rush*.  
 Hreówlic, *pitiabie*.  
 Hreówsung, 2 f., *repentance*.  
 Hreoða, 4 m., *a shield*.  
 Hrépan, 1, *to scream*.  
 Hrepian, ode, *to touch*.  
 Hréran, de, *to raise*.  
 Hrírn, 1, m., *rime, frost*.  
 Hrínan, 4, *to touch* (gen.)  
 Hring (cg), 1 m., *a ring, circumference*.  
 Hróf, 1 m., *a roof*.  
 Hrofesceaster, *Rochester*.  
 Hruse, 4 f., *earth*.  
 Hryre, 1 m., *a rushing, fall, violence*.  
 Hryðer (pl. u), 1 m., *cattle*.  
 Hú, húmeta, *how*.  
 Húnd, 1 m., *a dog*.  
 Hund, 1 n., *a hundred*.  
 Hund-nigontig, *ninety*.  
 Hund-twelftig, *one hundred and twenty*.  
 Hunger, 1 m., *hunger, famine*.  
 Hungrig, *hungry*.  
 Hunig, 1 n., *honey*.  
 Hunig-swéte, *honey-sweet*.  
 Huntá, 4 m., *a hunter*.  
 Huntáð, 1 m., *hunting*.  
 Húru, *at least*

Hús, 1 n., *a house*.  
 Húsel, 1 n., *sacrament*.  
 Húsel-gang, 1 m., *communion*.  
 Hwá, hwæt, *who, any one, what*.  
 Hwæl, on hwæl, *around*.  
 Hwæl, 1 m., *a whale*.  
 Hwæl-hunta, 4 m., *a whale hunter*.  
 Hwæl-huntáð, 1 m., *whale-hunting*.  
 Hwæs, to hwæs, *whither*, p. 155, l. 111.  
 Hwæt, *how, why, ah!*  
 Hwæðer, *whether, which of two*.  
 Hwæðer . . þe, hwæðer þe, . . þe, *whether, . . or*.  
 Hwæðere, *yet*.  
 Hwanon, *whence*.  
 Hwá-swá-hwa, *whosoever*.  
 Hwealf, 1 m., *a canopy* (2 f.).  
 Hwearfian, *ode, to advance*.  
 Hwéne, *somewhat*.  
 Hweorfan, 6, *to turn, return*.  
 Hwi, to hwi, *why*.  
 Hwider, *whither*.  
 Hwíl, 1 f., hwíle, 4 f., *a while, time*.  
 Hwílendlic, *temporary; -lice, temporarily*.  
 Hwílum, *just now, once, whilom*.  
 Hwit, *white*.  
 Hwón, *somewhat, a little*.  
 Hwone. *See hwá*.  
 Hwópan, 1, *to threaten* (instr.)  
 Hwylce, *what? what sort of?*  
 Hwyrft, 1 m., *a circuit, space*.  
 Hycgan, p., *hocode, to think*.  
 Hýdan, de, *to hide*.  
 Hyge, hige, 1 m., *the mind*.  
 Hyge-geomor, *sorrowful*.  
 Hygeleást, 2 f., *rashness*.  
 Hygescaft, 2 f., *thought*.  
 Hyge-snoter, *wise*.  
 Hyge-teóna, 4 m., *an offence*.  
 Hyht, 2 f., *hope, joy*.  
 Hyhtlic, hytlic, *pleasant, glorious*.  
 Hyhtlice, *gloriously*.  
 Hyld, 2 f., *hyldo, favor*.  
 Hýran, de, gehýran, *to hear, obey, belong to*.

Hyrde, hirde, 1 m., *a guardian, shepherd*.  
 Hyrne, 4 m., *an angle, corner*.  
 Hyrst, 2 f., *treasure*.  
 Hýrsum, *obedient*.  
 Hýrsumian, *ode, to obey*.

## I.

Ídel, *idle, vain*.  
 Íge (g., ígge), 2 f., *an island*.  
 Ígland, 1 n., *an island*.  
 Íglea, 1 m., *Iley*.  
 Ilc, *the same*.  
 Ilfing, *the Elbing river*.  
 Inbryrdnes, 2 f., *feeling*.  
 Inca, 4 m., *blame*.  
 Incund, *internal*.  
 Infær, 1 m., *an entrance*.  
 Ing, geong, *young*.  
 Ingán. *See gán, to enter*.  
 Ingang, 1 m., *entrance*.  
 Ingedón. *See dón, to put in*.  
 Ingehyd (hygd), 1 n., *an intention*.  
 Ingerec, 1 m., *a tumult*.  
 Ingeðanc, 1 m., *mind*.  
 Inlædan, de, *to lead in*.  
 Inlifian, de, *to live in*.  
 Innan, inne (dat. acc.), *within*.  
 Innane, *within*.  
 Inne, inn, 1 n., *an inn, a house*.  
 Innera, *interior; eall mín inneran, all that is within me*.  
 Inneweard, *inward*.  
 Instepe, in stæpe, *immediately, suddenly*.  
 Intinga, 4 m., *a cause*.  
 Inwit-banc, 1 m., *an evil thought*.  
 Íren, ísen, 1 n., *iron*.  
 Íren-bend, 1 m., *an iron bond*.  
 Ís, 1 n., *ice*.  
 Ís-ceald, *ice-cold*.  
 Ísig, *icy*.  
 Íu, *formerly, long ago*.

## L.

Lá, *lo!*  
 Lác, 1 n., *a gift*.  
 Lácán, p., leolc (léc), *to play, fly*.

Lád (u), 2 f., *a way, journey.*  
 Læcedóm, 1 m., *medicine.*  
 Lædan, de, *to lead, produce.*  
 Læden, *Latin.*  
 Læfan, de, *to leave.*  
 Læne, *frail, slender.*  
 Læran, de, *to teach.*  
 Lærig, 1 m., *margin of a shield.*  
 Læs, læssa, *less, smaller.*  
 Læst, *least.*  
 Læstan, te, *to observe, practice,*  
*fulfil, last.*  
 Lætan, 1 (p. ê), *to let, leave, let*  
*go to, think.*  
 Lætanie, 1 m., *a litany.*  
 Læwede, *lay, not clerical.*  
 Láf, 2 f., *a remnant.*  
 Lago-flód, 1 n., *a sea-flood.*  
 Lagon. *See licgan.*  
 Lago-sið, 1 m., *a water-way.*  
 Lagu, lag, lah, 2 f., *a law.*  
 Lagu, 3 m., lago, 2 f., *water.*  
 Lagu-stream, 1 m., *a water-*  
*stream.*  
 Lám, 1 m., *loam, earth.*  
 Land, 1 n., *land, country.*  
 Land-ár, 2 f., *landed estate.*  
 Land-leóð, 1 m., *inhabitants,*  
*natives.*  
 Land-scipe, 1 m., *a landscape.*  
 Lang (25), *long.*  
 Lange, langlice, *for a long time.*  
 Lang-fær, *lasting, long-during.*  
 Langian, ode, *to lengthen, long.*  
 Langsum, *long, tedious.*  
 Lár, 2 f., *lore, doctrine.*  
 Læreow, 1 m., *a teacher.*  
 Lást, 1 m., *a track.*  
 Late, *late.*  
 Læð, 1 n., *an evil, an enemy, hos-*  
*tility.*  
 Læð, *hateful, hostile.*  
 Læðlic, *ugly; -lice, loathsomely.*  
 Læð-weard, 1 m., *a pursuer.*  
 Leaf, 1 n., *a leaf.*  
 Leáf, 2 f., *leave, permission.*  
 Leáhter, 1 m., *sin.*  
 Leán, 1 n., *a reward.*  
 Leas, *false, wanting — less*  
 Lease-licceter, 1 m., *a hypo-*  
*crite.*  
 Leasung, 2 f., *falsehood.*

Leccan, p., leohte (lehte), *to*  
*water.*  
 Lecgan, p., lægde (læde), *to lay*  
*flow.*  
 Leden, 1 n., *speech.*  
 Leden, *Latin.*  
 Leg, lig, 1 n., *a flame.*  
 Leger, 1 n., *a lying, sickness.*  
 Lenc, lengu, 2 f., *length.*  
 Lencten-lic, *vernal.*  
 Lencten-tid, 2 f., *spring-time.*  
 Lendian, de, *to land, attack.*  
 Leng, *longer, further.*  
 Leóð, 2 f., (1 m.), leóða, 4 m.,  
*a man, prince, (pl.) people.*  
 Leóð-biscop, 1 m., *a diocesan*  
*bishop.*  
 Leóð-mægen, 1 n., *an army.*  
 Leóð-scipe, 1 m., *a nation.*  
 Leóð-wer, 1 m., *people.*  
 Leóð, dear, sir! *beloved.*  
 Leógan, 6, *to lie.*  
 Leoht, 1 n., *a light.*  
 Leoht, *light, easy.*  
 Leohte. *See leccan.*  
 Leoht-fæt, 1 n., *a lamp (light-*  
*vat).*  
 Leoht-fruma, 4 m., *creator of*  
*light.*  
 Leóma, 4 m., *a beam, ray.*  
 Leóran, de, *to depart.*  
 Leornere, 1 m., *a learner, pupil.*  
 Leornian, ode, *to learn.*  
 Leorning-cniht, 1 m., *a disciple.*  
 Leósan, 6, *to lose, go away, de-*  
*part from.*  
 Leoð, lióð, 1 n., *a poem, song.*  
 Leoð-cræft, 1 m. (2 f.), *poetic*  
*skill.*  
 Leoð-song (sang), 1 m., *a poem.*  
 Lesan, 3, *to loose.*  
 Libban (2, 3, leof-), ode, *to live.*  
 Lic, 1 n., *a body, form, figure.*  
 Liccetan, te, *to dissemble.*  
 Licceter, 1 m., *an hypocrite.*  
 Licgan, 3, *to lie, extend.*  
 Líchama, 4 m., *a body.*  
 Líchamlic, licumlic, *bodily.*  
 Lícian, ode, *to be pleased with,*  
*like.*  
 Lícman, 1 m., *a corpse bearer.*  
 Líc-wund, 2 f., *a wound.*

Líd, 1 n., *a ship*.  
 Líf, 1 n., *life*.  
 Lífæst, *life-giving*.  
 Lífian (igan), *leofode, to live*.  
 Líflic, *of life; -lice, lively*.  
 Líg, 1 n., *a flame, fire*.  
 Līga, 4 f., *the river Lea*.  
 Líg-fyr, 1 n., *a flame*.  
 Lilie, 4 f., *a lily*.  
 Lim, 1 n., *a limb*.  
 Lím, 1 m., *cement*.  
 Limene-múð, *the Limene mouth*.  
 Lind, 2 f., *a shield (of linden)*.  
 Lindes, 2 f., *Lindsey*.  
 Líne, 4 f., *a line*.  
 Linnan, 5, *to lose (instr.)*.  
 Lióðan, leóðan, *to grow, pp.*,  
     lióðend, *grown, perfect*.  
 Lióðo-bend, 2 f. (1 m.), *a limb-  
     bond, fetter*.  
 Liss, 2 f., *favor*.  
 Lissan, *to catch (?)*.  
 List, 2 f., *science*.  
 Listum, *carefully*.  
 Lixan, te, *to shine, glitter*.  
 Líf, *mild, gentle*.  
 Lið. *See licgan*.  
 Liðan, 4, *to go, travel, sail,  
     flow*.  
 Locan, 6, *to lock, shut*.  
 Lócan, ode, *to look*.  
 Locc, 1 m., *a lock of hair*.  
 Lóf, 1 m., *praise*.  
 Logian, ode, *to lodge*.  
 Lond, *for land*.  
 Longað, 1 m., *weariness*.  
 Longe, *for a long time*.  
 Losian (igan), ode, *to lose, to  
     pass away from*.  
 Luf, lufu, 2 f., lufe, 4 f., *love*.  
 Lufian, ode (ede), *to love*.  
 Luftyme, *charitable*.  
 Lundenburh, *London*.  
 Lust, 1 m., *desire*.  
 Lust-bærlic, *diligent*.  
 Lust-bærlice, *diligently*.  
 Lust-bærnes, 2 f., *delight*.  
 Lustfullian, ode, *to delight*.  
 Lustlic, *glad; -lice, gladly*.  
 Lybban, ode, *to live*.  
 Lyft, 2 f., *the atmosphere, the  
     heavens*.

Lyft-éðor, 1 m., *an aerial duel-  
     ling*.

Lyft-helm, 1 m., *a cloud*.

Lyre, 1 m., *loss*.

Lystan, te, *to wish, will, desire*.

Lyt, lytel (25), *little, small*.

Lytligan, ode, *to decrease*.

## M.

Má, *more*.

Macian, ode, *to make*.

Máðme-hús, 1 n., *a treasury*.

Mæden, 1 n., *a maiden*.

Mæg, 1 m., *a son, kinsman*.

Mæg, 2 f., *a maid, woman*.

Mæg-burg, 2 f., *a family, tribe*.

Mægen(in), 1 n., *strength, vir-  
     tue, might, force*.

Mægenfæst, *strong*.

Mægen-heáp, 1 m., *a strong  
     band*.

Mægen-róf, *great in strength*.

Mægen-þrym, 1 m., *magesty*.

Mægeste, *greatest*.

Mægsib, 2 f., *relationship*.

Mægð, 2 f., *a tribe, family*.

Mæil, 2 f., *a portion, time*.

Mænan, de, *to complain*.

Mængan. *See mengan, to mix*.

Mænig. *See manig*.

Mæra, *great, illustrious, high*.

Mærsian, ode, *to magnify*.

Mærsung, 2 f., *celebration*.

Mæse, 2 f., *the river Mase*.

Mæsse, 4 f., *the mass*.

Mæsse-dæg, *mass-day*.

Mæsse-reáf, 1 n., *a clerical robe*.

Mæst-ráp, 1 m., *a mast-rope*.

Mæð, 2 f., *measure*.

Maga, 4 m., *a son*.

Mágan (53), *to be able*.

Mago-ræswa, 4 m., *a chief of a  
     clan*.

Mago-rinc, 1 m., *a citizen*.

Mal, 1 n., *tribute*.

Man, 1 m. (13 n.), *manna, 4 m.,  
     man*.

Man (35), *some one, any one*.

Mán, 1 n., *sin*.

Man-cwealm, 1 m., *a pestilence*.



Mancyn, 1 n., *mankind, a nation.*

Mán-dæd, 2 f., *sin, wickedness.*

Mán-fæhðu, 2 f., *wickedness.*

Mán-fremman, *to do evil.*

Mánfull, mánfullic, *sinful, wicked.*

Mánfullice, *wickedly.*

Mánian, ode, *to admonish, advise.*

Manig, *many.*

Manigfeald, *manifold.*

Manna, 4 m., *manna.*

Mára, *more, greater; — great.*

Marc, 1 n., *a mark (of money).*

Marn. *See morgen, morning.*

Maðelian, ode, *to speak.*

Maðm, 1 m., *a treasure.*

Meaht, 2 f., *power, might.*

Mearc, 2 f., *a line of battle, boundary (of the camp).*

Mearc-hóf, 1 n., *a tent.*

Mearcian, ode, *to determine, designate.*

Mearc-weard, 1 m., *a wolf.*

Mearc-preat, 1 m., *a battle-host.*

Mearh, 1 m., *a horse.*

Mearð, 1 m., *a marten.*

Méce, 1 m., *a sword.*

Méd, 2 f., *meed, reward.*

Medmicel, *little.*

Medo (u), 3 m., *mead.*

Meltan, 6, *to melt.*

Mengian, de, *to mingle.*

Menig. *See manig.*

Menigu, 2 f. (15, n. 2), *a multitude.*

Mennisc, 1 n., *a race, people.*

Menniscnes, 2 f., *incarnation.*

Meolc, 2 f., *milk.*

Meoring, 2 f., *an impediment.*

Meotud (od), 1 m., *the Creator.*

Mere, 1 m., *a lake, sea.*

Mere-ciast, 2 f., *a sea-chest.*

Mere-grót, 1 n., *a pearl.*

Meresig, *the river Mersey.*

Merestreám, 1 m., *the ocean.*

Mere-tór, 1 m., *a sea-tower.*

Mergen. *See morgen, morning.*

Metan, 3, *to mete, measure.*

Métan, te, *to meet, meet with.*

Mete, mette, *meat, food.*

Metecleast, 2 f., *want of food.*

Metebegn, 1 m., *a purveyor.*

Metod, 1 m., *the Creator.*

Meðel, 1 n., *an address.*

Micelnys, 2 f., *greatness.*

Mid (dat. acc.), *with; mid calle, withal, altogether; mid bý, when, since.*

Middaneard (geard), 1 m., *the earth.*

Middaneardlice, *earthly.*

Midde, se midda, *middle, mid.*

Middel, *middle.*

Middeltún, *Middleton.*

Middeniht, 2 f., *midnight.*

Middeweard, *towards the middle.*

Miht, 2 f., *might, (pl.) miracles.*

Mihtig, *mighty.*

Mil, 2 f., *a mile.*

Mild, *mild.*

Mild-heort, *mild-hearted, merciful.*

Mild-heortnys, 2 f., *mercy.*

Mil-pað, 1 m., *a mile.*

Milts, 2 f., *mercy.*

Miltsian, ode, *to pity.*

Miltsung, 2 f., *mercy, pity.*

Minster, 1 n., *a minster, church, cathedral.*

Miscyrran, de, *to err.*

Misfón, *to mistake.*

Mislíc, mistlic, missenlic, *various; -lice, variously.*

Mist, 1 m., *darkness.*

Mód, 1 n., *mind, passion, courage.*

Moddrie, 4 f., *an aunt.*

Mód-geðanc, 1 m., *thought.*

Mód-heáp, *wise.*

Mód-hwæt, *zealous.*

Módig, *proud, high-minded.*

Módigán, ode, *to rage, be insolent.*

Módigyns, 2 f., *pride.*

Móðor (19), *a mother.*

Mód-wæg, 1 m., *a fierce wave.*

Molde, 4 f., *mould, earth, land.*

Móna, 4 m., *the moon.*

Mónað, 1 m., *a month.*

Monig. *See manig.*

Monung, 2 f., *admonition.*

Mór, 1 m., *a moor, mountain*,  
(waste land).  
Mór-fæsten, 1 n., *a fastness*.  
Morgen, morn, 1 m., *morning*.  
Morgenlic, *daily*.  
Mór-heald, *moor-occupying*.  
Morðor, 1 m., *misery*.  
Mot, 1 n., *a mote*.  
Mót (53, 2), *must*.  
Moððe, 4 f., *a moth*.  
Mund, 2 f., *the hand*.  
Munt, 1 m., *a mountain*.  
Munuc (ec), 1 m., *a monk*.  
Munuc-hád, 1 m., *monastic life*.  
Munuclíc, *monastic*.  
Munuclíf, 1 n., *a monastery*.  
Múð, 1 m., *the mouth*.  
Múða, 4 m., *mouth* (of a river).  
Mycclum, *very much*.  
Mycel (25), *great, much, many*.  
Myngung, 2 f., *admonition*.  
Myngian, ode, *to meditate*.  
Myrce (pl.), 1 m., *the Mercians*.  
Myrdra, myrðra, 4 m., *a murderer*.  
Myre, 4 f., *a mare*.  
Myrhð, myrð, 2 f., *joy, mirth*.

## N.

Ná, *not*.  
Nabban, næbban (59, n. 1), *not to have*.  
Nacod (ed), *naked*.  
Næddre, 4 f., *an adder, a serpent*.  
Næfre, *never*.  
Nægled, *nailed*.  
Nængu, *nom. f. of nænig*.  
Nænig, *none*.  
Nágan (ne-ágan) (53), *not to own*.  
Náht (ne-aht), *nothing*.  
Nales, nalles, *not at all, not*;  
nales þæt on, *not only*.  
Nama, 4 m., *a name*.  
Nán, *none, no one*.  
Nát (ne-wat), *knows not*.  
Náwiht, nanuht, *naught*.  
Náðor, nawðer, *neither*.  
Ne, *neither, nor:—not, by no means*.  
Neád, néd, nýd, neód, 2 f., *need*.

Neádlíc, *earnest*; -lice, *earnestly*.  
Neáh, néh (nearra; nýhst, néhst), *near, wholly*.  
Neah-læcan, hte, *to approach*.  
Neáhnys, 2 f., *nearness*.  
Nearo, se nearwa, *narrow*.  
Nearones, 2 f., *anxiety, perplexity*.  
Neát, 1 n., *cattle*.  
Neawest, *neighborhood*.  
Nefa, 4 m., *a nephew*.  
Nefe, 4 f., *a niece*.  
Néh. *See neáh*; at néhstan, *at last*.  
Nemnan, de, *to name, call*.  
Neód, neád, 2 f., *need, want*.  
Neorxna-wang, 1 m., *paradise*.  
Neósan, ede, *to visit, approach*.  
Neósian, ode, *to visit*.  
Neósung, 2 f., *visitation*.  
Neowel, *profound, deep*.  
Neoðan, neoðone, *beneath*.  
Nép, 1 n., *motion, advance*.  
Nergend, 1 m., *the Preserver, Savior*.  
Nerian, ede, *to save, preserve*.  
Net, 1 n., *a net*.  
Next, *nearest, next*; nexta, *a neighbor*; æt nextan, *at last*.  
Nig-hworfen, *newly-converted*.  
Nigon, *nine*.  
Niht, 2 f., *night*; nihtes, *by night*.  
Niht-lang, *night-long*.  
Niht-scuwa, 4 m., *night-shade*.  
Niman (58, n. 4), 3, *to take*.  
Niniveisc, *Ninevite*.  
Nió-bed, 1 n., *a death-bed*.  
Nitan, nýtan (ne-witan), *not to know*.  
Niwe, se niwa, *new*.  
Niwelnyys, neowelnyys, 2 f., *an abyss*.  
Níð, 1 m., *wickedness, hatred*.  
Nið, 1 m., *a man*.  
Niðer, *down*.  
Niðerian, ode, *to condemn*.  
No, ne, *not at all*.  
Norð, *the north, north*; norðan, *from the north, northerly*; norðan-eastan, *northeast*.

Norð-dæġ, 1 m., *the north part*.  
 Norðhymbre, *the Northumbrians*.  
 Norðman, 1 m., *a Northman*.  
 Norðmest, *northmost*.  
 Norðrihte, *to the north, due north*.  
 Norðwæg, *Norway*.  
 Norðweala, Norðwealcyn, *the North Welsh*.  
 Norðwearde(s), *northward*.  
 Norðweardum, *northerly*.  
 Nú, *now*.  
 Nýd, neád, 2 f., *need*.  
 Nýdan, neáðian, *de, to compel*.  
 Nýd-boda, *a messenger of need*.  
 Nýd-fara, 4 m., *a fugitive*.  
 Nyllan (50, n.), *to be unwilling*.  
 Nymðe, *except*.  
 Nyt, *useful*.  
 Nyten, 1 n., *an animal*.  
 Nyten, *ignorant*.  
 Nyten-cyn, 1 n., *animals*.  
 Nytnes, 2 f., *use, advantage*.  
 Nytweorð, *useful, convenient*.

## O.

Ó, *see á, ever*.  
 Of (dat. gen.), *from, out of*.  
 Ofafeallan, 1, *to fall from*.  
 Ofalædan, *de, to lead from*.  
 Ofaxian, *ode, to learn by asking*.  
 Ofcuman, ofacuman. *See cuman, to come of*.  
 Ofen, 1 m., *an oven, a furnace*.  
 Ofer (dat. acc.), *over, on, upon, contrary to, after*.  
 Oferbidan, 4, *to outlast*.  
 Ofer-brædan, *de, to stretch over*.  
 Ofer-cuman, *to come to an end, overcome*.  
 Ofer-eáca, 4 m., *overplus*.  
 Ofer-faran, *to go over*.  
 Ofer-feran, *to go over*.  
 Ofer-freósan, *to freeze over*.  
 Ofer-gán, *to surmount*.  
 Ofer-geottul, *forgetful*.  
 Ofer-holt, 1 n., *a shield*.  
 Ofer-hragen, *to cover*.  
 Ofer-hygd, 1 m., *pride*.

Ofer-méde, 1 n., *pride*.  
 Ofer-met, 1 n., *arrogance*.  
 Ofer-móð, *proud, arrogant*.  
 Ofer-seón, *to oversee, overlook*.  
 Ofer-stígan, 4, *to surpass*.  
 Ofer-swíðe, *very much*.  
 Ofer-teldan, *to hide*.  
 Ofer-wígan, *ode, to conquer*.  
 Ofer-wígan (-han), 4, *to clothe*.  
 Ofest, 2 f., *haste; ofstum, hastily*.  
 Ófet, ófæst, 1 n., *fruit*.  
 Of-faran, 2, *to pursue, overtake*.  
 Of-gán, *to gain*.  
 Of-gífan, *to give up*.  
 Of-hreówan, 6, *to pity*.  
 Ofostlice, *speedily*.  
 Of-ridan, 4, *to overtake*.  
 Of-seón, *to observe*.  
 Of-settan, *te, to oppress*.  
 Of-sleán, *to kill, strike*.  
 Of-sníðan, *to cut off*.  
 Of-spring, 1 m., *posterity*.  
 Of-swelgan, 6, *to swallow*.  
 Oft (oftor, oftost), *often*.  
 Oht, 2 f., *terror; oht inlende, fear of the natives*.  
 Oht-nied, 2 f., *oppression*.  
 Oleccan, ehte, *to fawn, o u*.  
 Óm, 1 m., *rust*.  
 On (dat. acc.), *on, in with, among*.  
 Onælan, *de, to kindle*.  
 Onbærnian, *de, to inflame*.  
 Onbeóðan, 6, *to promise*.  
 Onbryrdnys, 2 f., *inspiration, instigation*.  
 Onbúgan, 6, *to submit, overwhelm*.  
 Onbyrgan, *de, to taste (gen.)*.  
 Oncnáwan, *to recognize*.  
 Oncyrran, *de, to change, turn away*.  
 Ond, *and*.  
 Ondrædan, 1 (p. é), *to dread, fear*.  
 Onettan, *te, to hasten*.  
 Onfengnes, 2 f., *reception*.  
 Onfindan, 5, *to experience*.  
 Onfón, *to receive, to find out, (gen. dat.)*.  
 Onfóran, *before*.  
 Ongán, *to come on*.

Ongen, ongean (dat. acc.),  
*against.*  
 Ongeniman, *to spoil, deprive.*  
 Ongildan (gyldan), 6, *to expiate.*  
 Onginnan, 5, *to begin.*  
 Ongitan (p., geat), *to under-  
 stand, feel, perceive.*  
 Ongitenys, 2 f., *knowledge.*  
 Onhlidan, 4, *to open.*  
 Onhréran, de, *to rouse, agitate.*  
 Onhyldan, de, *to incline, lay  
 down.*  
 Onhyrian, de, *to imitate.*  
 Onlænan, de, *to lend to.*  
 Onlic, *like.*  
 Onlicnes, 2 f., *a likeness.*  
 Onlíhan, 4, *to grant.*  
 Onlihtan, te, *to lighten, shine on.*  
 Onlocan (lúcan), 6, *to unlock.*  
 Onlócian, ode, *to behold.*  
 Onlyhtnes, 2 f., *illumination.*  
 Onridan, 4, *to ride on.*  
 Onsceacan, 1 [2], *to shake.*  
 Onsegon, p. of onseón.  
 Onsendan, de, *to send on.*  
 Onseón, *to behold.*  
 Onsígan, 4, *to impend, approach.*  
 Onslæpan, te, *to sleep.*  
 Onspring, 5, *to spring forth.*  
 Onstellan (p. stealde), *to ap-  
 point.*  
 Onstyrian, ode, *to agitate.*  
 Onsúnd, *healthy, whole.*  
 Onswifan, 4, *to turn away.*  
 Onsyлле, *unhappy.*  
 Onsyn, 2 f., *lack.*  
 Ontynan, de, *to open.*  
 Onweald, 1 m., *power.*  
 Onweg, *away.*  
 Onwendan, de, *to change.*  
 Onwreon, 6, *to uncover, reveal.*  
 Onwrigenes, 2 f., *revelation.*  
 Onpeón, 6, *to engage in.*  
 Openian, ode, *to open.*  
 Openlic, open; -lice, *openly,  
 manifestly.*  
 Órd, 1 m., *a beginning.*  
 Órd-fruma, 4 m., *beginning.*  
 Orlegstund, 2 f., *fatal hour.*  
 Orsorh, *secure.*  
 Ortrywe, *despondent.*  
 Orwén, *hopeless.*

Órðian, ode, *to breathe, aspire to.*  
 Oð, *until.*  
 Oðer, *other, second, the other;  
 se oðer, the rest.*  
 Oðrówan, 1, *to row back.*  
 Oðwindan, 5, *to escape.*  
 Oðwítan, ode, *to blame.*  
 Oððæt, *until.*  
 Oððe, or; oððe, . . oððe, *either,  
 . . or.*

## P.

Pæll, 1 m., *a pall, cloak.*  
 Pællen, *purple.*  
 Pallium, 1 m., *a bishop's pall.*  
 Papa, 4 m., *the pope.*  
 Papan-hád, 1 m., *papal office.*  
 Papolstán, 1 m., *a pebble.*  
 Pað, 1 m., *a path.*  
 Pedreda, 4 m., *the river Parret.*  
 Penig, pening, 1 m., *a penny.*  
 Pentecosten, 1 m., *Pentecost.*  
 Peohtas, pl., *the Picts.*  
 Pistol, 1 m., *a letter*  
 Plega, 4 m., *play, sport.*  
 Port, 1 m., *a port, haven.*  
 Preóst, 1 m., *a priest.*  
 Preóst-hád, *priesthood.*  
 Prica, 4 m., *a prick, point.*  
 Púnd, 1 n., *a pound.*

## R.

Racenta, 4 m., *a chain.*  
 Racenteage, 1 m., *a chain.*  
 Rád, 2 f., *a raid, journey.*  
 Ræd, 1 m., *counsel, advice.*  
 Ræðan, 1 (p. ê), *to consider;  
 with dat., to advise.*  
 Ræðan, de, *to read, rule, deter-  
 mine.*  
 Ræran, de, *to raise, rear.*  
 Ræsan, de, *to attack, rush on.*  
 Ræst. *See rest.*  
 Ræswa, 4 m., *a leader.*  
 Ræð, hræð, *quick, wrathful.*  
 Rand, 1 m., *a shield.*  
 Rand-burg, 2 f., *a protecting  
 wall.*

Rand-gebeorh, 1 n., *a protecting shield.*

Rand-wíga, 4 m., *a warrior.*

Rárian, ode, *to roar, cry.*

Raðe, *quickly.*

Read, *red.*

Reading, 2 f., *Reading.*

Reáf, 1 n., *a robe, clothing.*

Reáfian, ode, *to rob, plunder.*

Réc, reac, 1 m., *smoke.*

Récan, p., róhte, *to reckon, care for.*

Recan, reccan, p., rehte, pp.,  
reah, *to say, tell, recite.*

Recan, 3, *to order, direct.*

Reced, 1 n., *a house, hall.*

Recen, *quick, prompt.*

Reft, rýft, 1 n., *a veil, garment.*

Regen, regn, rén, 1 m., *rain.*

Regol (ul), 1 m., *a rule, law.*

Regollice, *regularly.*

Reliquias, *relics.*

Rén. *See regen.*

Rén-scúr, 1 m., *a shower.*

Reófan, 6, *to break, dissolve.*

Reord, 2 f., *a voice.*

Reordian (igean), ode, *to address.*

Rest, 2 f., *rest.*

Restan, te, pp. ed, *to remain, rest.*

Reðe, hreðe, *fierce, cruel.*

Rib, 1 m. (2 f.), *a rib.*

Ríce, 1 n., *a kingdom, power, reign.*

Ríce, riclic, *rich, great.*

Riclice, *powerfully.*

Rícsian, ode, *to reign.*

Rídan, 4, *to ride, press.*

Riht, 1 n., *a right, duty.*

Riht, *right, just, fitting.*

Riht, *rightly, due (of direction).*

Rihtlice, *rightly.*

Riht-ryne, 1 m., *a right-course.*

Rihtwís, *righteous.*

Rihtwísny, 2 f., *righteousness.*

Rím, 1 m., *a number.*

Ríman, de, *to number, count.*

Rím-getæl, 1 n., *a number.*

Rínan, de, *to rain.*

Rinc, 1 m., *a max., hero.*

Ríp, 1 n., *a harvest.*

Rípan, 4, *to reap.*

Rípung, 2 f., *ripening, reaping.*

Ríxian, ode, *to reign.*

Ród, 2 f., *the cross.*

Róde-hengen, 2 f., *the cross.*

Róde-tácen, 1 n., *sign of the cross.*

Rodor, 1 m., *the firmament, the heavens.*

Róf, *brave, illustrious, famed.*

Romanisc, *Roman.*

Rómigan, ode, *to hold (gen.)*

Romware, 1 m., *citizens of Rome.*

Rose, 4 f., *a rose.*

Rót, rötlic, *splendid, cheerful.*

Rötlice, *cheerfully.*

Rud, *red.*

Rúm, *broad, large, roomy.*

Rúme, *widely, greatly.*

Rúmgál, *rejoicing in freedom.*

Rýman, de, *to make ready, to open a way.*

Rýmet, 1 n., *room.*

Ryne, 1 m., *a course.*

Ryne-swift, *swiftly running.*

## S.

Sac, sacu, 2 f., *strife.*

Sacerd, 1 m., *a priest.*

Sæ, 1 m., *the sea.*

Sæ-cir, 1 m., *the reflux of the sea.*

Sæfern, 2 f., *the river Severn.*

Sæfern-stæð, *Severn-bank.*

Sægan, de. *See secgan, to say.*

Sæl, sal, 1 n., *a hall, palace.*

Sél, 2 f., *a time, prosperity.*

Sélan, de, *to bind, seal.*

Sélf, 2 f., *happiness.*

Sél-wong, 1 m., *a fertile plain.*

Séme, *bad, weak.*

Sé-rima, 4 m., *sea-shore.*

Sé-strand, 1 m., *the sea-shore.*

Sét, 1 m., *a camp.*

Sé-tile, 1 m., *navigation (sailor).*

Sætning (ung), 2 f., *a snare.*

Sál, 1 m., *a band, fetter.*

Salwig, *swarthy, sallow.*

Salwed, *pitchy.*

Salwed-bord, *the pitched board, the ship.*

- Sam, *whether*; sam . . sam, *whether . . or*.  
 Samnian, somnian, ode, to *gather*.  
 Samod, *together, also*.  
 Samtenges, *immediately*.  
 Sámworht, *half-made*.  
 Sanctus, *holy, saint* (Lat.)  
 Sand, 2 f., *a mission sending*.  
 Sand, 1 n., *the earth, sand, shore*.  
 Sand-ceosel, 1 m., *sand gravel*.  
 Sár, 1 n. (2 f.), *pain, sorrow*.  
 Sár, *sore, severe*.  
 Sár-cwide, 1 m., *a lament*.  
 Sárgian, ode, to *grieve, lament*.  
 Sárnys, 2 f., *sorrow*.  
 Sáwan, 1, to *sow*.  
 Sáwel, sawl, 2 f., *the soul, life*.  
 Scamian, sceamian, ode, to *shame, feel ashamed*.  
 Scapan, 2 (pp. also sceapen), to *make, shape, create*.  
 Sceado, 2 f., *a shadow*.  
 Scealc, 1 m., *a servant*.  
 Sceald, scyld, 1 m., *a shield*.  
 Sceán, p. of, seínan, to *shine*.  
 Sceáp, 1 n., *a sheep*.  
 Scearp, *sharp*.  
 Scearpnys, 2 f., *sharpness*.  
 Scea, 1 m., *a garment, skirt*.  
 Sceát, 1 m., *a region*.  
 Sceawian, ode, to *look at, view*.  
 Sceaung, 2 f., *sight, observation*.  
 Sceaða, 4 m., *a thief, robber, sinner*.  
 Scéne, sceóne, *beautiful, bright*.  
 Sceóburg, *Shoebury*.  
 Sceóp-gereord, 2 f., *poetic language*.  
 Sceortian, ode, to *shorten*.  
 Sceótan, 6, to *shoot*.  
 Sceótend, 1 m., *an archer*.  
 Sceðan, ede, to *injure*.  
 Scild, 1 m., *a shield*.  
 Seínan, 4, to *shine*.  
 Scip, 1 n., *a ship*.  
 Scip-herc (herge), 1 m., *a navy*.  
 Scip-hlæst, 1 n., *a ship-load, crew*.  
 Scip-ráp, 1 m., *a cable, cordage*.  
 Scír, *clear, pure, bright, glorious*.  
 Scír, 2 f., scire, 4 f., *a shire, county, share*.  
 Scírman, 1 m., *a shireman*.  
 Scomu, scamu, sceamu, 2 f., *shame*.  
 Scóp, sceóp, 1 m., *a poet*.  
 Scortlíce, *briefly*.  
 Scrífan, 4, to *shrive, enjoin, grant*; with gen., to *care for*.  
 Scrúd, 1 n., *a garment*.  
 Scrýdan, de, to *clothe, put on*.  
 Scucca, sceocca, 4 m., *the devil*.  
 Scúr, 1 m., *a shower, storm*.  
 Scyld, 1 m., *a shield*.  
 Scyldful, *guilty*.  
 Scyld-hreoða, 4 m., *a shield*.  
 Scyldig, *guilty*.  
 Scýlfe, 4 f., *a shelf*.  
 Scyne. *See scene, beautiful*.  
 Scypen, 2 f., *a stall*.  
 Scyppend, 1 m., *the Creator*.  
 Sealwudu, *Selwood*.  
 Sealt, 1 n., *salt*.  
 Sealt, briny, *salt*.  
 Searo, 1 n., *a weapon, armor*.  
 Searo-cræft, 1 m. (2 f.), *cunning*.  
 Searolíce, *cunningly*.  
 Sécan (48, n.), p., sóhte, to *seek*.  
 Secg, 1 m., *a warrior*.  
 Secgan, p., séde, to *say*.  
 Sefa, 4 m., *mind, disposition*.  
 Segl, segel, 1 m. (n), *a sail*.  
 Seglian, ode (ede), to *sail*.  
 Segl-ród, 2 f., *sail-cross, spar*.  
 Segn, 1 m., *a sign, banner*.  
 Seht, saht, 2 f., *friendship, peace*.  
 Sél, *good, blessed*.  
 Sellan. *See syllan, to give, sell*.  
 Semian, seman, ode, to *appear, seem*.  
 Semninga, *suddenly*.  
 Sendan, de (48), to *send*.  
 Senian, segnian, ode, to *sign, bless*.  
 Seofon, syfan, *seven*; seofoda, *seventh*; seofonfeald, *sevenfold*.  
 Seofung, 2 f., *lamentation, sighing*.  
 Seol, 1 m., *a seal*.

- Seolfer, 1 n., *silver*.  
 Seoloe(n), *silken*.  
 Seomian, ode, *to remain, rest, wait*.  
 Seón (65, n.), p., séh, seáh (he sáwe, we sáwon), *to see*.  
 Seondan. *See* sendan.  
 Seono-bend, 2 f., *a sinew-bond*.  
 Seóðan, 6, pp., soden, *to seethe, boil, agitate*.  
 Setl, 1 n., *a seat*.  
 Setl-rád, 2 f., *a setting*.  
 Settan, te (sætte), *to set, place*.  
 Sib-gedriht, 2 f., *a kindred-band*.  
 Siccetung, 2 f., *sighing*.  
 Sid, *wide, vast; side, widely*.  
 Side, 4 f., *a side*.  
 Sigan, 4, *to fall*.  
 Sige, sigor, 1 m., *victory, triumph*.  
 Sigefast, *victorious*.  
 Sige-leás, *triumphless*.  
 Sigel-ware, 1 m., *Ethiopians*.  
 Sigen, *the river Seine*.  
 Sige-wong, 1 m., *a glorious plain*.  
 Sillend, 1 m., *Zealand*.  
 Simle, *always*.  
 Sin (a prefix), *continual, great*.  
 Sincald, *very cold*.  
 Sincan, 5, *to sink*.  
 Singal, singallic, *constant, continual*.  
 Singallice, *perpetually*.  
 Singan, 5, *to sing*.  
 Sin-niht, 2 f., *continual night, always*.  
 Siofian, seofian, ode, *to lament*.  
 Sioloe, *silken*.  
 Sittan, 3 (65, n.), *to sit, remain*.  
 Six, sex, *six; sixta, the sixth; sixtig, sixty; sixtyne, sixteen*.  
 Siwian, siowian, ode, *to sew*.  
 Sið, 1 m., *a way, path:—a journey:—a time:—lot, chance; oðre siðe, . . oðre siðe, once, . . again*.  
 Sið-boda, 4 m., *a journey-signal*.  
 Sið-fæt, 1 m., *a way, course*.  
 Siðian, ode, *to come, go, journey*.  
 Siððan, siðða, *afterwards*.  
 Sláp, 1 m., *sleep*.  
 Slápan, 1 (p. é), *to sleep*.  
 Sleán, 2 (58, n. 3), pp., slegen, slagen, *to strike, slay, forge*.  
 Slege, slæge, 1 m., *a stroke, death*.  
 Slídan, slíðan, 4, *to slide*.  
 Sliht, 2 f., *a stroke*.  
 Slifð-heard, *oppressive*.  
 Slúpan, 6, *to glide*.  
 Smæl, *small, narrow*.  
 Smean, smeagan, de, *to inquire*.  
 Smeaurg, 2 f., *contemplation*.  
 Smið, 1 m., *a smith*.  
 Smolt, smolt, *serene, friendly*.  
 Smylte, *smile*.  
 Snaw, 1 m., *snow*.  
 Snáwan, 4 (de), *to snow*.  
 Snell, *quick; snelle, quickly*.  
 Snoter (or), *wise, prudent*.  
 Snyttro, 2 f., *wisdom*.  
 Soden. *See* seóðan.  
 Soft, *soft; softe, softly*.  
 Somnian (igian), ode, *to collect, gather*.  
 Sóna, soon, *immediately; se þæs þe, as soon as*.  
 Song-cræft, 1 m., *art of song*.  
 Sorgian, ode, *to sorrow, be anxious*.  
 Sorh (gen. sorge), 2 f. (1 m.), *sorrow, anxiety*.  
 Sorhful, *sorrowful*.  
 Sôð, 1 n., *truth*.  
 Sôð, *true; truly*.  
 Sôð-cwiðe, 1 m., *a proverb*.  
 Sôðes, *truly*.  
 Sôðfæstnys, 2 f., *truth*.  
 Sôðlice, *truly, verily*.  
 Spanan, 1, *to urge, allure*.  
 Spanan, 2, *to entice*.  
 Sparian, ode, *to spare*.  
 Spearwa, 4 m., *a sparrow*.  
 Specan, 3. *See* sprecan, *to speak*.  
 Spéd, 2 f., *speed, wealth, power*.  
 Spédig, *rich, powerful*.  
 Spell, 1 n., *a story, tidings, language*.  
 Spell-boda, 4 m., *a messenger*.  
 Spére, 1 n., *a spear*.  
 Spildan, de, *to destroy*.  
 Spinnan, 5, *to spin*.  
 Spiwan, 4, p., spáw, spiwon, pp., spiwen, *to foam, spue*.

Spræc, 2 f., *speech, talk, saying*.  
 Sprecan, 3, *to speak, say*.  
 Springan, 5, *to spring, spread*.  
 Spyrian, spirian, ede, *to hunt after*.

Stæf, 1 m., *a staff, letter (pl.) writings*.

Stælan. *See stelan, to steal*.

Stælhæge, 1 m., *a predatory band*.

Stælhænan, 1 m., *a decoy reindeer*.

Stælwyrð (weorð), *worth-taking*.

Stæp, 1 m., *a step*.

Stæppan. *See steppan, to step*.

Stær, 1 n., *a history*.

Stæð, 1 n., *a shore, coast*.

Stæð-weall, 1 m., *a shore-wall*.

Stán, 1 m., *a stone*.

Stán-clif, 1 n., *a rock*.

Standan, 2, *to stand*.

Staðol, 1 m., *a foundation*.

Steap, 1 m., *a cup*.

Steáp, *steep, lofty*.

Stearc, *strong, harsh, severe*.

Stéda, 4 m., *a steed*.

Stede, 1 m., *a place*.

Stefn, stefen, 1 m., *the prow; — a trunk, body*.

Stélan, 3, *to steal*.

Stemn, 2 f., *a voice, a set time*.

Stenc, 1 m., *an odor, stench*.

Steóran, de, *to rule, steer*.

Steór-bord, 1 n., *the starboard*.

Steór-leás, *ignorant*.

Steorra, 4 m., *a star*.

Steppan, stapan, 2, *to step, go*.

Stihtan, te, *to arrange, order*.

Sting, 1 m., *a stroke, stab*.

Stið, *firm, stern, austere*.

Stið-frihð (ferhð), *firm-minded*.

Stið-lic, *firm, severe; -lice, firmly, severely*.

Stól, 1 m., *a throne, seat*.

Storm, 1 m., *a storm*.

Stow, 2 f., *a place*.

Stræt, 2 f., *a street, a course*.

Strætclédwealas, *The Britons on the river Clyde*.

Strang, streng; stranglic, strenglic, *strong*.

Stranglice, *strongly, vehemently*.

Streám, 1 m., *a stream*.

Streám-racu, 2 f., *a flood-stream*.  
 Streám-stæð, 1 n., *a stream shore*.

Strec, *powerful, stern*.

Strengð(u), 2 f., *strength, might*.

Strið, 1 m., *strife, battle*.

Strýnan, de, *to beget*.

Stufe, 2 f., *the river Stour*.

Stund, 2 f., *an hour*.

Stunt, *foolish; se stunta, the fool*.

Stýle, stýl, 1 m., *steel*.

Styrman, de, *to storm*.

Sum, *some, one, a; sum . . sum, one . . another*.

Sumer(or), 1 m., *summer*.

Sumes, *somewhat*.

Sumorlic, *belonging to summer*.

Sumorsæte, *men of Somersetshire*.

Sun-bearo, 1 m., *a sunny grove*.

Sund, 1 m., *the sea*.

Sund-buend, 1 m., *a sailor*.

Sundor-hálga, 4 m., *a Pharisee*.

Sund-reced, 1 n., *an ocean-hall*.

Sundrian, ode, *to separate*.

Sunnandæg, 1 m., *Sunday*.

Sunnanuhtra, 4 m., *Sunday morning*.

Sunne, 4 f., *the sun*.

Sunn-stede, 1 m., *solstice*.

Sunu, 3 m., *a son*.

Súð, *south*.

Súðan, *southerly; be súðan, south of*.

Súðrihte, *to the south*.

Súð-stæð, 1 n., *a south shore*.

Súðweard, *southward*.

Swá, so; swá . . swá, so . . as; swá þeah, *however*; swá hwilc swá, *whosoever*.

Swæfan, te, *to rage, roll up*.

Swæsend, 1 n., *food, a banquet*.

Swæðe, 4 f., swaðu, 2 f., *a track*.

Swanawic, *Swanwich*.

Swápan, 1, *to sweep*.

Swár, swær, *heavy, severe*.

Sweart, *swarthy, black*.

Swearte, *darkly*.

Swefan, 3, *to sleep*.

Swefel, 1 m., *sulphur*.

Swefen, 1 n., *a dream*.



Swégan, de, *to sound, to mean.*  
 Swegel, 1 n., *the sky.*  
 Sweigan, 6, *to swallow.*  
 Sweltan, 6, *to die.*  
 Swencan (ian), te, (pp., ed), *to oppress.*  
 Sweóland, *Sweden.*  
 Sweón (pl.), 4, *Sweden.*  
 Sweord, swurd, 1 n., *a sword.*  
 Sweoster, swyster (19), *a sister.*  
 Sweet, 1 m., *a multitude.*  
 Sweótel, *clear.*  
 Sweótole, sweótolice, *clearly.*  
 Swerian, 2, (58, n. 3), (also ede), *to swear.*  
 Swétnys, 2 f., *sweetness.*  
 Swícan, 4, *to deceive.*  
 Swícdóm, 1 m., *deception.*  
 Swícian, ode, *to deceive.*  
 Swifan, 4, *to turn away.*  
 Swift, *swift.*  
 Swígean, ode, *to be silent.*  
 Swilce, *as though.*  
 Swincan, 5, *to toil, labor.*  
 Swingel, 2 f., *a whip, scourge.*  
 Swinsung, 2 f., *melody.*  
 Swipian, ode, *to lash, scourge.*  
 Swira, sweora, swura, 4 m., *a neck.*  
 Swíðe, *very much; to þam swíðe, so much; swíðor, swíðost, most of all, especially.*  
 Swíðrian, ode, *to vanish.*  
 Swógan, 1 (p. é), *to come on with a roar.*  
 Swonc, *tough.*  
 Swót-mette, 1 m., *sweetmeats.*  
 Swútelian, ode, *to reveal.*  
 Swútelice, *manifestly.*  
 Swylc, swilc, *such as.*  
 Swylce, *such as; as it were, as if.*  
 Swýn, swín, 1 n., *a swine, pig.*  
 Swýðre, *the right hand, eye.*  
 Sylf, self, se sylfa, *the same.*  
 Sylf-willes, *voluntary.*  
 Syllan, sellan, p., sealde, *to give, sell.*  
 Syllic, *wonderful.*  
 Syltan, te, *to salt.*  
 Symbol, 1 n., *a meeting.*  
 Symle, symble, *always.*

Syn, sin, 2 f., *sin.*  
 Synderlic, *separate, peculiar; -lice, separately, peculiarly.*  
 Syndrig, *separate, extraordinary.*  
 Synfull, *sinful.*  
 Synlic, *sinful; -lice, sinfully.*  
 Syrian, ede, *to conspire.*  
 Syððan, *afterwards, after that.*

## T.

Tácen, 1 n., *a sign.*  
 Tácnian, ode, *to betoken.*  
 Técan, hte, *to teach.*  
 Télan, de, *to accuse, blame, insult.*  
 Talian, ode, *to think.*  
 Tám, *tame.*  
 Tán, 1 m., *a rod.*  
 Teallan, de, *to reckon, esteem.*  
 Teár, 1 m., *a tear.*  
 Teian, ode, *to create.*  
 Tela, *well.*  
 Telga, 4 m., *a branch.*  
 Tellan, p., tealde, *to tell, reckon, esteem.*  
 Temes, 2 f., *the Thames.*  
 Tempel, 1 n., *a temple.*  
 Temprian, ode, *to temper.*  
 Teolung, tiling, 2 f., *tilling.*  
 Teón (teohan), 6, *to draw, tug, entice.*  
 Teón, tion, ode, *to create.*  
 Teóna, 4 m., *wrong, injury.*  
 Teón-hete, 1 m., *dire-hatc — the enemy.*  
 Teoða, *the tenth.*  
 Tid, 2 f., *time, hour, season.*  
 Tihtan, te, *to incite, persuade.*  
 Tihting, 1 m., *persuasion, instigation.*  
 Tilian, teolian, ode, *to till, toil, strive.*  
 Tíma, 4 m., *a time, season.*  
 Timber, 1 n., *timber, a frame.*  
 Timbrian, ode, *to build.*  
 Tina, 4 m., *the river Tyne.*  
 Tintrég, 1 m., tintréga, 4 m., *torment.*  
 Tintréglic, *tormenting.*

Tir, tyr, 1 m., *splendor, glory*.  
 Tir-eádig, *illustrious, glorious*.  
 Tir-fæst, *glorious*.  
 To (dat.), to: — *too*.  
 To-brædan, p., bræde, brudon,  
*to publish abroad*.  
 To-brecan, 3, *to break to pieces*.  
 To-bredan, 3, *to spread*.  
 To-cnáwan, 1, *to know*.  
 To-cuman. *See cuman, to hap-*  
*pen*.  
 To-cwysan, de, *to crush*.  
 Ty-cwysednys, 2 f., *brokenness*.  
 To-dæg, *to-day*.  
 To-délan, de, *to divide*.  
 To-drifan, 4, *to drive away*.  
 To-eácan, *besides*.  
 To-emnes, *along*.  
 To-faran, 2, *to break up, depart*.  
 To-fóran, (dat.), *before*.  
 To-geanes (dat. acc.), *against,*  
*towards*.  
 To-gepeódan, de, *to join to*.  
 To-lecgan. *See lecgan, to sepa-*  
*rate*.  
 To-morgen, *to-morrow*.  
 To-niman, *to divide*.  
 Torht, torhtlic, *bright*.  
 To-sceótan, 6, *to rush upon*.  
 To-slitán, 4, *to slit, rend, tear*.  
 To-somme, *together*.  
 To-tellan, *to enumerate, reckon*.  
 To-teran, 3, *to tear to pieces*.  
 To-weard (dat.), *towards; — se,*  
*scó, þæt toward, approach-*  
*ing, future*.  
 To-wendan, de, *to turn to*.  
 To-weorpan (wurpan), 6, *to de-*  
*stroy*.  
 Tōð (13, n.), 1 m., *a tooth*.  
 Traht-bóc, 2 f., *a commentary*.  
 Tredan, 3, *to tread*.  
 Treow, 1 n., *a tree, wood*.  
 Treów, 2 f., treówe, 4 f., *a pledge,*  
*an agreement*.  
 Treówð, 2 f., *truth, treaty*.  
 Trúwa, 4 m., *trust, faith*.  
 Trúwian, ode, *to trust*.  
 Trymian, ede, *to encourage, fix,*  
*fasten, strengthen*.  
 Trymnes, 2 f., *exhortation*.  
 Tucian, ode, *to torment*.

Tuddor, tudor, tydor, 1 m., *off-*  
*spring*.  
 Tugon. *See teón*.  
 Tún, 1 m., *a field, dwelling*.  
 Tunece, 4 f., *a tunic, coat*.  
 Tunge, 4 f., *the tongue*.  
 Tungal (ol), 1 n., *a star*.  
 Tún-gerefa, 4 m., *a steward*.  
 Turcesíg, 2 f., *Torkesey*.  
 Turf (15), f., *turf, sod*.  
 Tuwa, *twice*.  
 Twá, *two*.  
 Twegen, *two, twain*.  
 Twelf, *twelve; se twelfta, twelfth*.  
 Twentig, *twenty*.  
 Twoe (gen., dat., acc., tweon,  
 twýn), 4 m., *doubt*.  
 Twig, twih, 1 n., *a twig*.  
 Twigegged, *two-edged*.  
 Tyan, de, *to instruct, imbue*.  
 Týman, de, *to propagate*.  
 Tyn, *ten*.

## U.

Ufan, ufon, *above, from above*.  
 Ufeweard, *upward, highest*.  
 Ufor, *higher*.  
 Uhta, 4 m., *the morning*.  
 Uhtsang, 1 m., *the nocturne*.  
 Uht-tíd, 2 f., *before dawn*.  
 Unæðele, *base, ignoble*.  
 Unasegendlic, *unspeakable*.  
 Unawendenlic, *unchangeable*.  
 Unbeoht, *unsold*.  
 Uncoð, *sick*.  
 Uncúð, *strange, unknown*.  
 Uncyst, 2 f., uncyste, 4 f., *vice*.  
 Undeádlíc, *immortal*.  
 Undeádlícny, 2 f., *immortality*.  
 Under (dat., acc.), *under*.  
 Underfón, *to accept, receive*.  
 Undergitan, *to understand*.  
 Underlutan, 6, *to bear*.  
 Undern, 1 m., *nine o'clock*.  
 Understand, 2, *to understand*.  
 Underpeódan, þiedan, þýdan de,  
*to subject*.  
 Uneáðelic, unýðelic, *difficult*.  
 Uneáðelice, *with difficulty*.  
 Unforbærned, *unburned*.

Unforht, *fearless*.  
 Unfrið, 1 m., *hostility*.  
 Ungedered, *unharméd*.  
 Unge-endod, *eternal, without end*.  
 Ungefohige, *inconceivably*.  
 Ungehrépod, *untouched*.  
 Ungehýrsum, *disobedient*.  
 Ungehýrsumnys, 2 f., *disobedience*.  
 Ungeleásum, *unbelieving*.  
 Ungelic, *unlike, unequal*.  
 Ungelimp, 1 n., *misfortune*.  
 Ungemet, *immeasurably, inconceivably*.  
 Ungerád, *unbefitting*.  
 Ungerísenlic, *unworthy*.  
 Ungerísenlice, *unworthily*.  
 Ungesælig, *unhappy*.  
 Ungetreówe, *unfaithful*.  
 Ungewemmed, *unharméd*.  
 Ungewiderung, 2 f., *bad-weather*.  
 Ungeþealitendlice, *rashly*.  
 Ungréne, *not green*.  
 Ungrund, *immense*.  
 Unhleów, *unsheltering*.  
 Unhold, *faithless*.  
 Unlæd, *base, wicked*.  
 Unlaga, *unlawful*.  
 Unlésan, 3, *to release*.  
 Unmihtig, *powerless*.  
 Unnan (50, n.), *to grant*.  
 Unnyt, unnet, *vain, useless*.  
 Unriht, 1 n., *injustice*.  
 Unriht, *unjust, wrong*.  
 Unriht-hæman, de, *to commit adultery*.  
 Unrihtwis, *unrighteous*.  
 Unrim, *unnumbered, innumerable*.  
 Unrót, *sad*.  
 Unrótnes, 2 f., *sadness*.  
 Unsælig, *unhappy*.  
 Unsæpig, *sapless*.  
 Unscæðig, *innocent*.  
 Unsméðe, *rough*.  
 Unspéðig, *poor*.  
 Unteallendlic, *innumerable*.  
 Untrum, *sick*.  
 Untrumnys, untrymnes, 2 f., *illness, sickness*.

Unwær, *unwary*.  
 Unwærscipe, 1 m., *unwariness*.  
 Unwealt, *steady*.  
 Unwem, *pure, inviolate*.  
 Unwemme, *purely*.  
 Unwíndan, 5, *to unwind*.  
 Unwis, *foolish, unwise*.  
 Unwiðmetenlic, *incomparable*.  
 Unwiðmetenlice, *incomparably*.  
 Unwrest, *frail, transitory*.  
 Unwundod, *unwounded*.  
 Unþancwurð, *ungrateful*.  
 Unþeáw, 1 m., *vice*.  
 Upahebban, 2, *to raise up, surmount*.  
 Upahefednys, 2 f., *arrogance*.  
 Uparæran, de, *to heighten, exalt*.  
 Upastigenes, 2 f., *ascension*.  
 Uplang, *erect*.  
 Uppan, uppe (dat., acc.), *upon*.  
 Upplic, *upper*.  
 Uprídan, 4, *to ride up, mount*.  
 Upstíg, 2 f., *ascension*.  
 User, (31, 2), *our*.  
 Út, úte, *out, without*.  
 Út-adón, *to take out*.  
 Útan, (dat., acc.), *without*.  
 Út-awegan, 3, *to carry away*.  
 Útewardan, *from without*.  
 Utgán, *to go out, leave*.  
 Utgang, 1 m., *Exodus, out-going*.  
 Uton, *let us*.  
 Utsetl, 1 n., *a sitting apart*.  
 Uðwita, 4 m., *a philosopher*.

## W.

Wác, wáclíc, *humble, poor, weak, feeble*.  
 Wácian, *ode, to wake, watch*.  
 Wáclíce, *wretchedly*.  
 Wácny, 2 f., *worthlessness*.  
 Wacol, *watchful*; -lice, *watch fully*.  
 Wacon, 2 f., *watchfulness*.  
 Wæccan, *to watch*.  
 Wæcce, 4 f., *watching, vigil*.  
 Wæd, 2 f., *a garment*.  
 Wædl, 2 f., *poverty*.  
 Wædla, *poor*; 4 m., *a poor man*.

Wædian, ode, *to beg*.  
 Wæfels, 1 m., *a cloak, garment*.  
 Wæfersýn, 2 f., *a spectacle*.  
 Wæg, 1 m., *a wave*.  
 Wæg-bord, 1 n., *wave-board, a ship*.  
 Wæg-faru, 2 f., *the sea-path*.  
 Wæg-liðend, *wave-traversing*.  
 Wæg-þel, 1 n., *a ship*.  
 Wæg-þreat, 1 m., *a wave-host*.  
 Wæl, 1 n., *slaughter*.  
 Wæl-ben, 2 f., *a death-wound*.  
 Wæl-ceasiga, 4 m., *a slaughter-chooser*.  
 Wæl-fiðm, 1 m., *a deadly-embace*.  
 Wæl-grim, *fatally-fierce*.  
 Wæl-grýre, 1 m., *deadly-terror*.  
 Wæl-hlence, 4 f., *a coat of mail*.  
 Wæl-hreow, *cruel*.  
 Wæl-mist, 1 m., *a death mist*.  
 Wæl-net, 1 n., *a death-net*.  
 Wæl-regn, 1 m., *a fatal-rain*.  
 Wæl-stow, 2 f., *a battle-field*.  
 Wæl-streám, 1 m., *a death stream*.  
 Wæpn (en), 1 n., *a weapon*.  
 Wæpned-cyn, 1 n., *males*.  
 Wæpned-man, 1 m., *a man*.  
 Wær, 2 f., wære, 4 f., *a covenant*.  
 Wærfæst, *faithful*.  
 Wæstm, 1 m., *fruit, growth, size, strength, creation, production*.  
 Wæstmþære, *fruitful*.  
 Wæt, *wet, moist*.  
 Wæta, 4 m., *wet, moisture, a liquid*.  
 Wæter, 1 n., *water*.  
 Wæter-fæsten, 1 n., *a water-fastness*.  
 Wæðan, de, *to wander*.  
 Wæfian, ede, *to be amazed*.  
 Wálá wá, *alas!*  
 Waldan. *See wealdan, to rule*.  
 Waldend, 1 m., *Lord, ruler*.  
 Wandrian, ode, *to wander*.  
 Wang, wong, 1 m., *a field, land*.  
 Wanhoga, *foolish*.  
 Wanian, ode, *to wane*.  
 Wannspédig, *poor*.  
 Wamb, 2 f., *the belly, womb*.  
 Warenian, ode, *to beware (refl.)*

Warnian, wearnian, ode, *to beware (refl.)*.  
 Waru, 2 f., *wares, merchandize*.  
 Wáð, wáðu, 2 f., *a way*.  
 Wáðum, 1 m., *a wave*.  
 Weá, 4 m., *wo, affliction*.  
 Weal, weall, wáll, 1 m., *a wail*.  
 Weald, wald, 1 m., *a forest, grove*.  
 Wealdan, 1, *to govern, wield*.  
 Weald-leðer, 1 n., *a rein*.  
 Wealhstód, wealstód, 1 m., *an interpreter*.  
 Weallan, 1, *to boil, wave, surge*.  
 Weard, 2 f., *a guard*.  
 Weardian, ode, *to guard*.  
 Wearm, *warm*.  
 Weaxan, wexan, 1, *to grow, wax*.  
 Wegc, 1 m., *a wedge*.  
 Weggan, de, *to agitate*.  
 Wed, wedd, 1 n., *a pledge*.  
 Wédan, de, *to be mad, rage*.  
 Weder, 1 n., *a storm, weather*.  
 Weder-wolcen, 1 n., *a cloud*.  
 Weg, weig, 1 m., *a way*.  
 Wegan, 3, *to carry, move*.  
 Wegnest, 2 f., *food for a journey, viaticum*.  
 Wel (bet, betst), *well, much*.  
 Wela, 4 m., *weal, happiness, wealth*.  
 Wel-hwær, *everywhere*.  
 Welig, *rich*.  
 Well, wyl, 1 m., wella, wylla, 4 m., *a well*.  
 Wemman, de, *to defile, stain*.  
 Wén, 2 f., *hope*.  
 Wéna, 4 m., *expectation*.  
 Wénan, de, *to ween, hope, think*.  
 Wendan, de, *to go, turn, inter-pret*.  
 Weng, 2 f., *the jaw, cheek*.  
 Weód, 1, *grass, an herb, a weed*.  
 Weofod, 1 n., *an altar*.  
 Weonodland, *the land along the Vistula, land of the Wends*.  
 Weorc, 1 n., *work, labor*.  
 Weorpan, wyrpan, 6, *to throw, cast*.  
 Weoruld. *See woruld*.  
 Weorð, 1 n., *worth, price*.  
 Weorðan (59, n. 2), *to become, be*

- Weorðe, wyrðe, wurðe, *worthy, honorable.*  
 Weorðgeorn, *desirous of honor, ambitious.*  
 Weorðian, *ode, to honor.*  
 Weorðscipe, 2 f., *honor, worship.*  
 Wépan, 1, *to weep.*  
 Wépendlic, *sorrowful.*  
 Wer, 1 m., *a man.*  
 Wer-beám, 1 m., *the race of man, a warrior.*  
 Werhám, 1 m., *Wareham.*  
 Werian, *ede, to keep off, parry.*  
 Wérian, *ode, to defend:—to wear.*  
 Wérig, *weary.*  
 Werod, wearod, weorod, wered, 1 n., *a multitude, host.*  
 Werod, waroð, 1 m., *the sea-shore.*  
 Werscipe, 1 m., *valor, manhood.*  
 Wer-peod, 2 f., *the human race.*  
 Wesan (59), *to be.*  
 West, *west; westan, from the west, westward.*  
 Wéste, *waste, desert.*  
 Wésten, 1 n., *a desert, waste.*  
 Wésten-gryre, 1 m., *desert-terror.*  
 Westlang, *west, towards the west.*  
 Westmest, *westernmost.*  
 West-seaxan, pl., 4 m., W.-seaxe, 3 m., *the West-Saxons.*  
 Wetmór, 1 m., *Wedmore.*  
 Wíc, 2 f., *a dwelling, street:—a castle, fortress, station.*  
 Wican, 4, *to give way, yield.*  
 Wíc-gerefa (wicgefera), 4 m., *a governor.*  
 Wician, *ode, to dwell, encamp.*  
 Wicing, 1 m., *a viking, pirate.*  
 Wic-steal, 1 m., *a camp.*  
 Wíd, *wide, broad, great.*  
 Wíde, *widely.*  
 Wídgil, *large.*  
 Wídl, 1 m., *pollution.*  
 Wíd-sæ, 1 m., *the open sea.*  
 Wíd-sið, 1 m., *a pilgrimage.*  
 Wíf, 1 n., *a wife, woman.*  
 Wífman, 1 m., *a woman.*  
 Wíg, 1 n., *battle.*  
 Wíga, 4 m., *a warrior.*  
 Wíg-bed, 1 n., *an altar.*  
 Wíg-blác, *glittering in armor.*  
 Wíg-bord, 1 n., *a battle-shield.*  
 Wígend, 1 m., *a warrior.*  
 Wíg-leoð, 1 n., *a war-song.*  
 Wíg-lic, *warlike.*  
 Wíglung, 2 f., *witchcraft.*  
 Wíht, 1 n., *weight.*  
 Wíht, 2 f., *a creature, a whit.*  
 Wíht, 1 n., *the isle of Wight.*  
 Wílcumian, *ode, to welcome.*  
 Wíld, *wild.*  
 Wíldcór, 1 n., *a wild animal.*  
 Willa, 4 m., *will, pleasure.*  
 Willan (50), *to will, wish.*  
 Wílle-burne, 4 f., *a spring, well stream.*  
 Wíllsumnes, 2 f., *willingness.*  
 Wíln, 2 f., *desire, joy.*  
 Wílnian, *ode, to wish.*  
 Wílsáte (pl.), 1 m., *the people of Wiltshire.*  
 Wín, 1 n., *wine.*  
 Wín-berie, 4 f., *a grape.*  
 Wínd, 1 m., *the wind.*  
 Wíndan, 5, *to wind, whirl, roll.*  
 Wíndig, *windy.*  
 Wínnan, 5, *to contend, win, labor, fight.*  
 Wínteceaster, *Winchester.*  
 Wínter, 1 m., *a winter, year.*  
 Wínter-ceald, *winter-cold.*  
 Wínter-læcan, hte, *to become winter.*  
 Wínter-lic, wíntry, *belonging to winter.*  
 Wínter-setl, 1 n., *winter-quarters.*  
 Wínter-tíd, 2 f., *winter-time.*  
 Wírheal, *Wirhall.*  
 Wís, *wise.*  
 Wísa, 4 m., *a leader, wise man.*  
 Wíscan, te, *to wish.*  
 Wísdóm, 1 m., *wisdom.*  
 Wíse, 4 f., *a guise, manner thing.*  
 Wíslē, 2 f., *the Vistula.*  
 Wíslíc, *wise; -lice, wisely.*  
 Wíst, 2 f., *food, repast.*  
 Wístfullian, *ode, to feast.*  
 Wít (t), 1 n., *the mind.*  
 Wíta, 4 m., *a senator.*

- Witan, 4, *to know*.  
 Witan, witian, ode, *to blame*.  
 Witan. See gewitan, *to depart*.  
 Wite, 1 n., *affliction, punishment*.  
 Witega, 4 m., *a prophet, wise man*.  
 Witegian, ode, *to prophesy*.  
 Wítian, ode, *to decree, destine*.  
 Witig, *wise*.  
 Witland, *the country east of the Vistula*.  
 Witodlice, *certainly*.  
 Witrod, 2 f., *a march, a marching host*.  
 Wið (gen., dat., acc.), *against, for, near, with; wið þam þe, to the end that*.  
 Wiðcweðan, *to oppose*.  
 Wiðerian, wiðrian, ode, *to oppose*.  
 Wiðerweardes, *against*.  
 Wiðerweardlic, *perverse*.  
 Widerweardnys, 2 f., *perversity*.  
 Wiðerwinna, 4 m., *an adversary*.  
 Wiðinnan (acc.), *within*.  
 Wiðmetenes, 2 f., *a comparison*.  
 Wiðsacan, 2, *to refuse*.  
 Wiðstandan, 2, *to withstand*.  
 Wiðútan (dat., acc.), *without*.  
 Wlanc, *spirited*.  
 Wlance, wlence, 2 f., *riches, pride, wealth*.  
 Wlitan, 4, *to look*.  
 Wlite, 1 m., *beauty*.  
 Wlite-beorht, *beautiful*.  
 Wlitig, *beautiful*.  
 Wodensdæg, 1 m., *Wednesday*.  
 Wócor (er), 1 m., *offspring*.  
 Wól - bérendlic, *deadly, pest-bringing*.  
 Wolcen, 1 n., *sky, cloud, heaven*.  
 Woma, 4 m., *an alarm*.  
 Wong. See wang, 1 m., *a plain*.  
 Wong-stede, 1 m., *a field*.  
 Wonn, wan, wan, *dark*.  
 Wóp, 1 m., *weeping*.  
 Word, 1 n., *a word*.  
 Word-hord, 1 m., *the mouth*.  
 Worn, 1 n., *a multitude, a number*.  
 Woruld, 2 f., *the world*.  
 Woruld-búend, 1 m., *an inhabitant of the world*.  
 Woruld-gebyrd, 2 f., *a family*.  
 Woruld-gesælð, 2 f., *worldly happiness*.  
 Woruld-gesceaft, 2 f., *a creature, creation*.  
 Woruld-hád, 1 m., *a secular state*.  
 Woruldlíc, *worldly*.  
 Woruld-wela, 4 m., *riches*.  
 Woruld-þing, 1 n., *a worldly thing*.  
 Wracu, 2 f., *revenge*.  
 Wræc, 2 f., *exile*.  
 Wræc, wrec, *wretched, exiled*.  
 Wræc-man, 1 m., *an exile*.  
 Wræc-sið, 1 m., *exile*.  
 Wrætlic, *beautiful, wonderful*.  
 Wrað, 2 f., *a helpmeet, support*.  
 Wraðlic, *clinging*.  
 Wrécan, 3, *to avenge, punish, drive out*.  
 Wrecca, wreccea, 4 m., *an exile, a wretch*.  
 Wreccan, ehte, *to speak*.  
 Wridian, wríðian, ode, *to bloom, flourish*.  
 Wrihan, p., wreah, wrægon, pp., wrigen, *to cover*.  
 Writan, 4, *to write*.  
 Writere, 1 m., *a writer, scribe*.  
 Wrixlian, ode, *to exchange*.  
 Wrixendlic, *mutual*.  
 Wrixendlice, *in turn*.  
 Wuce, 4 f., wucu, 2 f., *a week*.  
 Wudu, 3 m., wude, 1 m., *a wood, forest*.  
 Wudu-fæsten, 1 n., *a wood-fortress*.  
 Wuduwe, widewe, 4 f., *a widow*.  
 Wuht, wiht, 2 f., *aught, a creature*.  
 Wuldor (er), 1 m., *glory, honor*.  
 Wuldor-cyning, 1 m., *the Glory-King*.  
 Wuldorfullíc, *wonderful, -lice, wonderfully*.  
 Wuldrian, ode, *to glorify*.  
 Wulf, 1 m., *a wolf*.  
 Wúnd, 2 f., *a wound*.  
 Wúnd, *wounded*.  
 Wúndian, ode, *to wound*.  
 Wundor, 1 n., *a miracle*.

Wundrian, ode, to admire, wonder.

Wundrum, wonderfully.

Wunian, ode, to dwell, continue.

Wunung, 2 f., a dwelling.

Wurma, 4 m., grief, a worm.

Wurð, 1 n., worth, value.

Wurð (adj.), worth.

Wurðful, honorable, worthy.

Wurðlic, worthy; -lice, worthily.

Wurðmynt (d), 1 m., honor.

Wurðscipe, 1 m., dignity.

Wyl, 1 m., wylla, 4 m., wylle, 4 f., a spring, well.

Wylfen, wolf-like.

Wyllie-burne, 4 f., a spring.

Wyll-flód, 1 m., a raging flood.

Wylm, 1 m., fervor.

Wyn, 2 f., delight.

Wynlic, delightful.

Wyn-lond, 1 n., a pleasant land.

Wynstre, the left hand.

Wynsum, pleasant.

Wyrcan (ean), p., worhte, to work, make, do.

Wyrd, gewyrd, 2 f., fate, destiny.

Wyrfan. See hweorfan, to turn, return.

Wyrhta, 4 m., a workman, maker.

Wyrian (igan), ode, to curse.

Wyrman, de, to warm.

Wyrnan, de, to refuse.

Wyrpan, te, to turn, to throw one's self down.

Wyrrest, wyrst, worst.

Wyrse, worse.

Wyrst, 2 f., an herb, plant.

Wyrðe, weorðe, worthy.

Wyscan. See wiscan.

## Y.

Ydel, idle.

Yfel, 1 n., evil, sickness.

Yfelian, ode, to do evil; — afflict: — to suffer evil, be afflicted.

Yfemest, ufemest, highest.

Ylc, same, the same.

Yldan, de, to delay.

Yldest, eldest.

Ylding, 2 f., delay.

Ylda, 2 f. (15. n. 2), yldo, age

Yldra (cp. of cald), older: — (in pl.), parents, elders.

Ymb(e), (acc.), about, concerning.

Ymbe-bætan, te, to restrain.

Ymbhoga, 4 m., care, anxiety.

Ymbhwyrt, hweorft, 1 m., an orbit, the world.

Ymbhýdig, anxious.

Yymbhyped, attacked.

Ymbserýdan, de, to clothe.

Ymbseón, to look around.

Ymbsettan, te, to surround.

Ymbsittan, 2, to besiege.

Ymbspræc, 2 f., remark.

Ymbspræce (adj.), spoken of.

Ymbspræcan, to mention.

Ymbutan, round about; (prep. acc.), around.

Ymbbencan, to consider.

Ypping, 2 f., an expanse.

Yrfeuma, 4 m., an heir.

Yrmð, 2 f., yrmðo(u), distress.

Yrnan, 5, to run.

Yrre, angry.

Ýst, 1 m., the east, east wind: — storm, tempest.

Yte (ýtere, ýtemest), out, outer utter, utmost.

Yteren, made of otter skin.

Yð, yðu, 2 f., a wave.

Yð-faru, 2 f., a wave-course.

Yð-hof, 1 n., a wave-house, ship

## p. D.

pá, then, when; pá gyt, moreover, pá pá, when, then, when.

pær, there; pær to, thereto, besides; pær rihte, immediately; pær pær, there where; pær wið, therewith, concerning.

pæs, thus, then, therefore; pæs be, after that, because, afterwards.

pæslíc, fit; -lice, fitly.

pæt (adv.), until.

pañan, ode, to permit, grant.

pane, 1 m., a favor, thank, thought, wish; pances, thank fully, voluntarily.

pancian, ode, to thank.

pancung, 2 f., *thanksgiving*.  
 panon, bonan(e), *thence*.  
 pe, *than, or*; þe, . þe, *either, . or*.  
 þeah, *though, yet, however*; þeah  
   þe, *although*; þeah hwæðere,  
   *yet nevertheless*; þeah git, *as*  
   *yet, hitherto*.  
 þeahtere, 1 m., *a counsellor*.  
 þeahtian, ode, *to consult*.  
 þearf, 2 f., *need, necessity*.  
 þearf, *needful, necessary*.  
 þearfa, 4 m., *a poor man*.  
 þearfan, p., *porfite, subj.*, þurfe,  
   (54, 2), *to need*.  
 þeaw, 1 m., *custom*; pl., *morals,*  
   *virtues*.  
 þeccan, p., þeahte, þéht, pp., ge-  
   beht, *to cover, overwhelm*.  
 þegen, þegn, þén, 1 m., *a servant,*  
   *thane*.  
 þegn-scipe, 1 m., *service*.  
 þel, 2 f., *a plank*.  
 þel-fæsten, 1 n., *a ship*.  
 þe-læs þe, *lest*.  
 þencan, p., þóhte, *to think*.  
 þenden, *while, so long as*.  
 þengel, 1 m., *a prince*.  
 þénian, ode, *to serve*.  
 þénung, 2 f., *service*.  
 þeód, 2 f., *a nation, people, host*;  
   *— the gentiles*.  
 þeóðan, de, *to serve*.  
 þeóðen, 1 m., *the Lord, a prince*.  
 þeóðen-hold, *faithful, loyal*.  
 þeóðisc, 1 n., *a native, people*.  
 þeódscipe, 1 m., *a community*.  
 þeóf, 1 m., þeófa, 4 m., *a thief*.  
 þeón, 6, *to flourish*.  
 þeónde, *powerful, flourishing*.  
 þeóster, *dark*.  
 þeósterful, *dark, gloomy*.  
 þeóstru, 2 f., *darkness*.  
 þeow, 1 m., þeowa, 4 m., þeowe,  
   4 f., *a servant*.  
 þeowdóm, 1 m., *service*.  
 þeowian, ode, *to serve*.  
 þincan, p., þúhte, *to think, seem*.  
 þing, 1 n., *a thing, state*; þing-  
   um, *because of*.  
 þingian, ode, *to pray, intercede*.  
 þingung, 2 f., *intercession*.  
 þólian, ode, *to suffer*.

þonne, *then, when*.  
 þorn, byrn, 1 m., *a thorn*.  
 þoterung, 2 f., *wailing*.  
 þrag, 2 f., *a season, time*.  
 þrage, *long, for a long time*.  
 þraec-wig, 1 m., *a battle*.  
 þreá, 3 m. (f.), *punishment*.  
 þreagan, de, *to chide*.  
 þreálic, *direful*.  
 þreat, 1 m., *a host*.  
 þrí, *three*; þrida, *third*.  
 þringan, 5, *to rush, throng*.  
 þritig, þritig, *thirty*.  
 þriwa, *thrice*.  
 þrótu, 2 f., *the throat*.  
 þrówian, ode, *to suffer*.  
 þrówung, 2 f., *suffering*.  
 þryccan, te, *to oppress*.  
 þrym, 1 m., *strength, a mass*.  
 þrymlíc, *glorious*; -lice, *glori-*  
   *ously*.  
 þrym-setl, 1 n., *a throne*.  
 þrynys, 2 f., *trinity*.  
 þúf(e), 1 m., *a standard*.  
 þunian, ede, *to thunder*.  
 þurh (acc.), *through*.  
 þurhfeón, 6, *to fly through*.  
 þurhlonge, *so long*.  
 þurhsceótan, 6, *to pierce through*.  
 þurhsmean, smeagan, de, *to*  
   *inquire into*.  
 þurhstingan, 5, *to stab, pierce*.  
 þurhteón, *to make, complete*.  
 þurhwunian, ode, *to continue*.  
 þurstig, *thirsty*.  
 þus, *thus*.  
 þúsend, *a thousand*.  
 þúsend-mælum, *by thousands*.  
 þweán, 2, *to wash*.  
 þwyrnys, þweornys, 2 f., *perver-*  
   *sity*.  
 þý, *on this account*; þý læs, *lest*.  
 þyder, *thither*; þyderweard, þy-  
   derwearde(s), *thitherward, on*  
   *the way thither*.  
 þyrn-cyn, 1 n., *thorn-kind, a*  
   *thorn*.  
 þyrstan, te, *to thirst*.  
 þyslic, *such*.  
 þýsterful, *dark*.  
 þýstre, þeóstre, *dark, obscure*.  
 þýstru, 2 f., *darkness*.



## ADDITIONS TO VOCABULARY.

---

Adýdan de, *to kill.*

Adwæscan, ede, *to quench, appease.*

Ahefod, *p.p.* of ahebban.

Ahreósan, 6, *to rush.*

Anig, *any.*

Aroda. *See aræda.*

Beorn, 1 m., *a man, prince.*

Betweenan, *between, among.*

Blícan, 4, *to glitter.*

Brocian, ode, *to destroy afflict.*

Clypian (cleopian), ode, *to speak, call.*

Cweðan, 3, *p. pl.* cwædon, *p. p.* cweden, *to speak, say, call.*

Cwiman. *See cuman.*

Dryre, 1 m., *a fall.*

Dwelian, ede, Dwolian, ode, *to err.*

Ealand, 1 n., *an island.*

Earmian, ode, *to pity.*

Fordrifen, *fever-smitten.*

Forþon. *See forþam.*

Gálscipe, 1 m., *wantonness.*

Gehladan, 2, *to load.*

Gelp. *See gilp.*

Genedd. *See genýdan.*

Geot. *See get.*

Geweorht. *See gewyrht.*

Gewyldan, *p.* gewealde, *to subdue, conquer.*

Gio. *See giu.*

Hæftned, 2 f. (1 m.), *captivity, control.*

Hilde-wræsen, *a war-chain.*

Hlud, *loud.*

Hyðian, *to devastate.*

Iland. *See igland.*

Nánwuht. *See náwiht.*

Ræcan, -hte, *to reach.*

Sættan. *See settan.*

Scacan, 2, *to shake, brandish.*

Scíma, 4 m., *brightness.*

Smyrian, ede, *to anoint.*

Stæfen (stefen), 2 f., *a sound, voice.*

Sticcemælum, *here and there.*

Stígan, 4, *to ascend.*

Swið, *strong, powerful, great.*

Swfðrian, ode, *to increase, prevail.*

Sylen, 2 f., *a gift.*

Tól (-les), 1 m., *tribute, toll.*

Unateallendlic, *innumerable.*

Untreówa, 4 m., *falsehood, perfidy.*

Weorod. *See werod.*

Yrsian, ode, *to be angry at, to anger.*

pon. *See pam.*

ponne, *then, than.*

Prosm, 1 m., *smoke.*



# Latin Text-Books.<sup>2</sup>

	INTROD. PRICE
ALLEN & GREENOUGH: Latin Grammar . . . . .	\$1.12
Latin Composition . . . . .	1.12
Cæsar (7 books, with vocabulary; illustrated) . . . .	1.25
Sallust's Catiline . . . . .	.60
Cicero (13 orations, with vocabulary; illustrated) . .	1.25
Cicero de Senectute . . . . .	.50
Ovid (with vocabulary) . . . . .	1.40
Virgil (Bucolics, and 6 Books of the Æneid) . . . .	1.12
Preparatory Course of Latin Prose . . . . .	1.40
ALLEN . . . . .	
Latin Primer . . . . .	.90
New Latin Method . . . . .	.90
Introduction to Latin Composition . . . . .	.90
Latin Reader . . . . .	1.40
Latin Lexicon . . . . .	.90
Remnants of Early Latin . . . . .	.75
Germania and Agricola of Tacitus . . . . .	1.00
BLACKBURN . . . . .	
Essentials of Latin Grammar . . . . .	.70
Latin Exercises . . . . .	.60
Latin Grammar and Exercises (in one volume) . . . .	1.00
COLLAR & DANIELL: Beginners' Book in Latin . . . . .	.00
COLLEGE SERIES OF LATIN AUTHORS.	
CROWELL . . . . .	
Selections from the Latin Poets . . . . .	1.40
CROWELL & RICHARDSON: Brief History of Roman Lit. (BENDER)	1.00
GREENOUGH . . . . .	
Virgil:—	
Bucolics and 6 Books of Æneid (with vocab.) . . . .	1.60
Bucolics and 6 Books of Æneid (without vocab.) . . . .	1.12
Last 6 Books of Æneid, and Georgics (with notes) . .	1.12
Bucolics, Æneid, and Georgics (complete, with notes)	1.60
Text of Virgil (complete) . . . . .	.75
Vocabulary to the whole of Virgil . . . . .	1.00
GINN & Co. . . . .	
Classical Atlas and Geography (cloth) . . . . .	2.00
HALSEY . . . . .	
Etymology of Latin and Greek . . . . .	1.12
Classical Wall Maps (three or more), each . . . . .	3.50
KEEP . . . . .	
Essential Uses of the Moods in Greek and Latin . .	.25
KING . . . . .	
Latin Pronunciation . . . . .	.25
LEIGHTON . . . . .	
Latin Lessons . . . . .	1.12
First Steps in Latin . . . . .	1.12
MADVIG . . . . .	
Latin Grammar (by THACHER) . . . . .	2.25
PARKHURST . . . . .	
Latin Verb . . . . .	.35
PARKER & PREBLE: Handbook of Latin Writing . . . .	.50
SHUMWAY . . . . .	
Latin Synonymes . . . . .	.30
STICKNEY . . . . .	
Cicero de Natura Deorum . . . . .	1.40
TETLOW . . . . .	
Inductive Latin Lessons . . . . .	1.12
TOMLINSON . . . . .	
Manual for the Study of Latin Grammar . . . . .	.20
Latin for Sight Reading . . . . .	1.00
WHITE (J. W.) . . . . .	
Schmidt's Rhythmic and Metric . . . . .	2.50
WHITE (J. T.) . . . . .	
Junior Students' Latin-English Lexicon (mor.) . . .	1.75
English-Latin Lexicon (sheep) . . . . .	1.50
Latin-English and English-Latin Lexicon (sheep) . .	3.00
WHITON . . . . .	
Auxilia Vergiliana; or, First Steps in Latin Prosody	.15
Six Weeks' Preparation for Reading Cæsar . . . . .	.40

*Copies sent to Teachers for Examination, with a view to Introduction,  
on receipt of Introduction Price.*

**GINN & COMPANY, Publishers,**  
BOSTON, NEW YORK, AND CHICAGO.

# Greek Text-Books.

		<i>Intro. Price.</i>
Allen :	Medea of Euripides . . . . .	\$1.00
Flagg :	Hellenic Orations of Demosthenes . . . . .	1.00
	Seven against Thebes . . . . .	1.00
	Anacreontics . . . . .	.35
Goodwin :	Greek Grammar . . . . .	1.50
	Greek Reader . . . . .	1.50
	Greek Moods and Tenses . . . . .	1.50
	Selections from Xenophon and Herodotus . . . . .	1.50
Goodwin & White :	Anabasis, with vocabulary . . . . .	1.50
Harding :	Greek Inflection . . . . .	.50
Keep :	Essential Uses of the Moods . . . . .	.25
Leighton :	New Greek Lessons . . . . .	1.20
Liddell & Scott :	Abridged Greek-English Lexicon . . . . .	1.90
	Unabridged Greek-English Lexicon . . . . .	9.40
Parsons :	Cebes' Tablet . . . . .	.75
Seymour :	Selected Odes of Pindar . . . . .	1.40
	Introd. to Language and Verse of Homer, { Paper .45	
		Cloth .60
Sidgwick :	Greek Prose Composition . . . . .	1.50
Tarbell :	Philippics of Demosthenes . . . . .	1.00
Tyler :	Selections from Greek Lyric Poets . . . . .	1.00
White :	First Lessons in Greek . . . . .	1.20
	Schmidt's Rhythmic and Metric . . . . .	2.50
	Oedipus Tyrannus of Sophocles . . . . .	1.12
	Stein's Dialect of Herodotus . . . . .	.10
Whiton :	Orations of Lysias . . . . .	1.00
College Series.	Beckwith : Euripides' Bacchantes.	
	Text and Notes, Paper, .80; Cloth, \$1.10; Text only, .20.	
	D'Ooge : Sophocles' Antigone.	
	Text and Notes, Paper, .95; Cloth, \$1.25; Text only, .20.	
	Dyer : Plato's Apology and Crito.	
	Text and Notes, Paper, .95; Cloth, \$1.25; Text only, .20.	
	Fowler : Thucydides, Book V.	
	Text and Notes, Paper, .95; Cloth, \$1.25; Text only, .20.	
	Humphreys : Aristophanes' Clouds.	
	Text and Notes, Paper, .95; Cloth, \$1.25; Text only, .20.	
	Manatt : Xenophon's Hellenica, Books I-IV.	
	Text and Notes, Paper, \$1.20; Cloth, \$1.50; Text only, .20.	
	Morris : Thucydides, Book I.	
	Text and Notes, Paper, \$1.20; Cloth, \$1.50; Text only, .20.	
	Seymour : Homer's Iliad, Books I-III.	
	Text and Notes, Paper, .95; Cloth, \$1.25; Text only, .20.	
	Smith : Thucydides, Book VII.	
	Text and Notes, Paper, .95; Cloth, \$1.25; Text only, .20.	

# Sanskrit.

Arrowsmith :	Kaegi's Rigveda, ( <i>translation</i> ) . . . . .	\$1.50
Elwell :	Nine Jatakas ( <i>Pali</i> ) . . . . .	.60
Lanman :	Sanskrit Reader . . . . .	1.80
Perry :	Sanskrit Primer . . . . .	1.50
Whitney :	Sanskrit Grammar . . . . .	2.50

*Copies sent to Teachers for Examination, with a view to Introduction, on receipt of Introduction Price.*

**GINN & COMPANY, Publishers,**

BOSTON, NEW YORK, AND CHICAGO.

# SCIENCE AND HISTORY.

## NATURAL SCIENCE.

		INTROD. PRICE
Everett:	Vibratory Motion and Sound . . . . .	\$ 2.00
Gage:	Elements of Physics . . . . .	1.12
	Introduction to Physical Science . . . . .	1.00
Hale:	Little Flower-People . . . . .	.40
Hill:	Questions on Stewart's Physics . . . . .	.35
Journal of Morphology . . . . .	(per vol.)	6.00
Knight:	Primer of Botany . . . . .	.30
Williams:	Introduction to Chemical Science . . . . .	.80

## PHILOSOPHICAL SCIENCE.

Davidson:	Rosmini's Philosophical System . . . . .	2.50
Hickok:	Philosophical Works . . . . .	.00
Ladd:	Lotze's Outlines of Metaphysic . . . . .	.80
	Lotze's Outlines of Philosophy of Religion . . . . .	.80
	Lotze's Outlines of Practical Philosophy . . . . .	.80
	Lotze's Outlines of Psychology . . . . .	.80
	Lotze's Outlines of Æsthetics . . . . .	.80
	Lotze's Outlines of Logic . . . . .	.80
Seelye:	Hickok's Mental Science (Empirical Psychology) . . . . .	1.12
	Hickok's Moral Science . . . . .	1.12

## POLITICAL SCIENCE.

Clark:	Philosophy of Wealth . . . . .	1.00
Clark & Giddings:	The Modern Distributive Process . . . . . (retail)	.75
Macy:	Our Government . . . . .	.70
Political Science Quarterly . . . . .	(per vol.)	3.00
Seligman:	Railway Tariffs and the Interstate Law . . . . . (retail)	.75

## HISTORY.

Allen:	Readers' Guide to English History . . . . .	.25
Andrade:	Historia do Brazil . . . . .	.75
Fiske-Irving:	Washington and His Country . . . . .	1.00
Halsey:	Genealogical and Chronological Chart . . . . .	.25
Journal of Archæology . . . . .	(per vol.)	5.00
Judson:	Cæsar's Army . . . . .	1.00
Montgomery:	Leading Facts of English History . . . . .	1.00
	English History Reader . . . . .	.60
Moore:	Pilgrims and Puritans . . . . .	.60
Myers:	Mediaeval and Modern History . . . . .	1.50
	Ancient History . . . . .	1.40

*Copies sent to Teachers for Examination, with a view to Introduction,  
on receipt of Introduction Price.*

**GINN & COMPANY, Publishers.**

BOSTON.

NEW YORK.

CHICAGO.

# MODERN LANGUAGES, Etc

## MODERN LANGUAGES.

		INTROD. PRICE
Becker:	Spanish Idioms . . . . .	\$ 1.80
Collar:	Eysenbach's German Lessons . . . . .	1.20
Cook:	Table of German Prefixes and Suffixes . . . . .	.05
Doriot:	Illustrated Beginners' Book in French . . . . .	.80
Knapp:	Modern French Readings . . . . .	.80
	Modern Spanish Readings . . . . .	1.50
	Modern Spanish Grammar . . . . .	1.50
Spiers:	French-English General Dictionary . . . . .	4.50
	English-French General Dictionary . . . . .	4.50
Stein:	German Exercises . . . . .	.40

## MISCELLANEOUS.

Ariel:	Those Dreadful Mouse Boys . . . . .	.75
Arrowsmith:	Kaegi's Rigveda . . . . .	1.50
Burgess:	The American University . . . . .	.15
Channing:	Delbrück's Introduction to the Study of Language . . . . .	.94
Culver:	Epitome of Anatomy . . . . .	.20
Davidson:	The Place of Art in Education . . . . .	.20
	The Parthenon Frieze and other Essays . . . . .	1.50
	A Dante Handbook . . . . .	1.12
Dippold:	Emanuel Geibel's Brunhild . . . . .	.45
Fisk:	Teachers' Improved Class Books . . . . .	
Flagg:	Pedantic Versicles . . . . .	.75
Halsey:	Genealogical and Chronological Chart . . . . .	.25
Harrington:	Helps to the Intelligent Study of College Prepara- tory Latin . . . . .	
Hitchcock:	Manual for the Gymnasium . . . . .	.25
Hofmann:	Inaugural Address . . . . .	.25
Hudson:	Daniel Webster . . . . .	.25
J. B. G.:	Queen of Hearts . . . . .	.20
Lectures on School Hygiene . . . . .		.80
Leighton:	Harvard Examination Papers . . . . .	1.00
Prince:	Courses of Studies and Methods of Teaching . . . . .	.75
Monoyer:	Sight Test . . . . .	.12
Packard:	Studies in Greek Thought . . . . .	.80
Seelye:	Growth through Obedience . . . . .	.25
Smith & Blackwell:	Parallel Syntax Chart . . . . .	1.00
Stevens:	Yale Examination Papers . . . . .	.75
Straight:	True Aim of Industrial Education . . . . .	.10
Super:	Weil's Order of Words in the Ancient Languages compared with the Modern . . . . .	1.12
	True Key to Ancient Cosmology . . . . .	.20
Warren:		

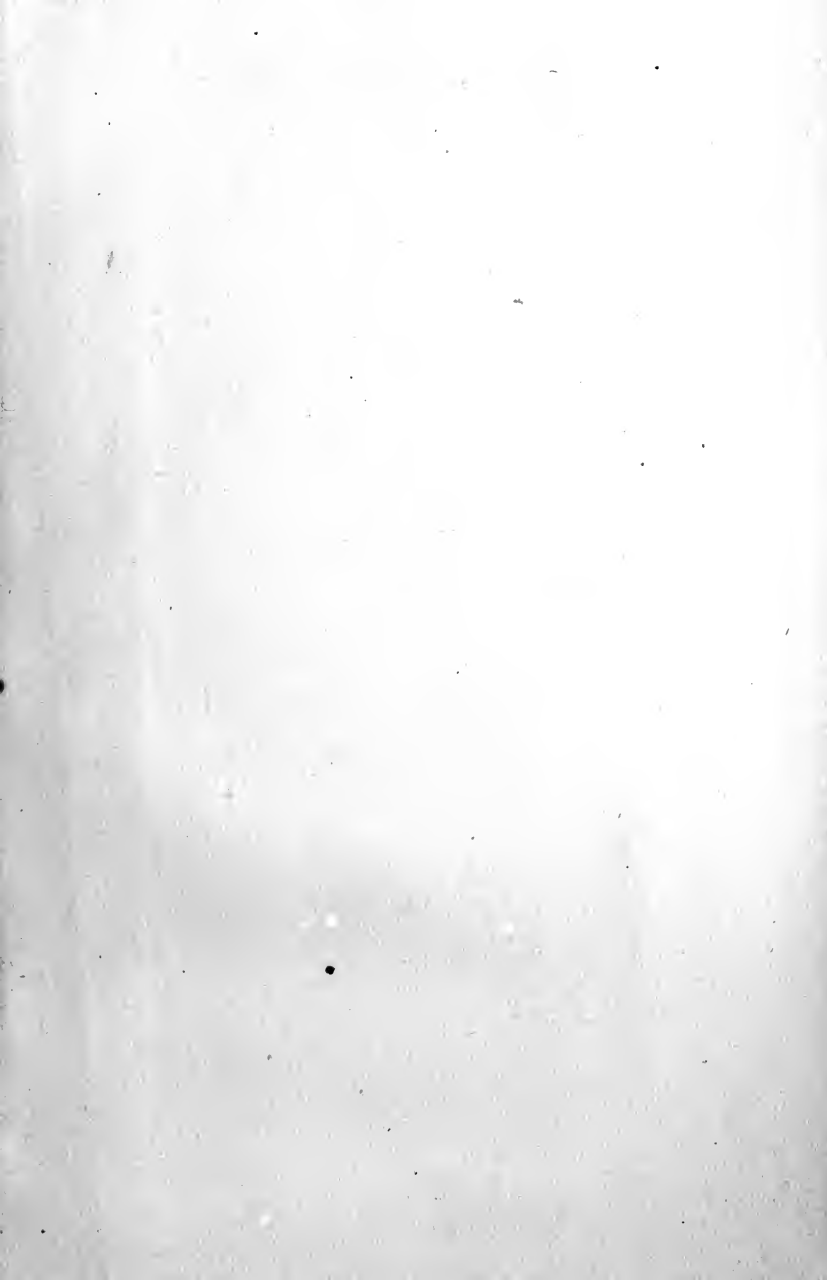
*Copies sent to Teachers for Examination, with a view to Introduction,  
on receipt of Introduction Price.*

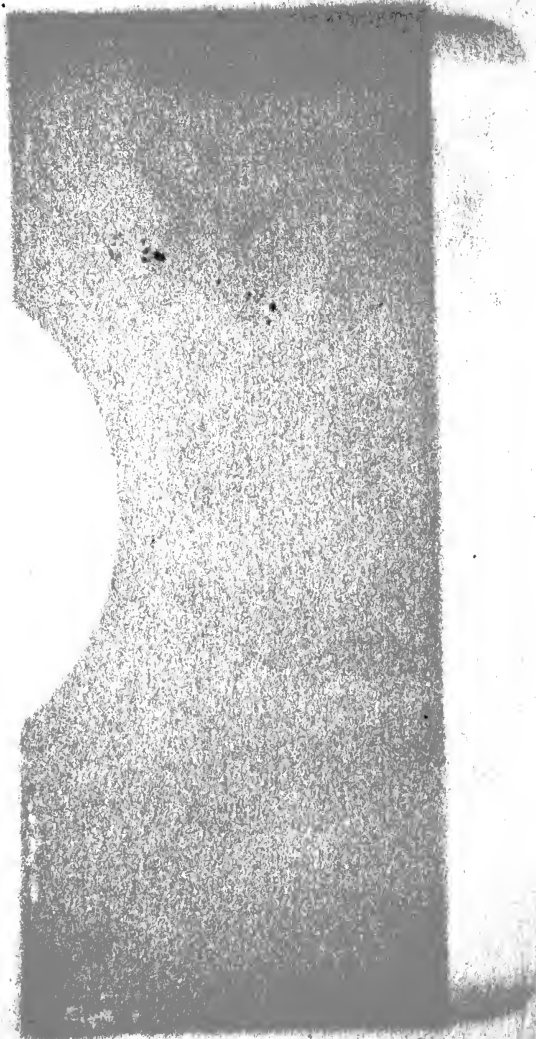
**GINN & COMPANY, Publishers.**

BOSTON.

NEW YORK.

CHICAGO.







PE  
135  
C37

Carpenter, Stephen Haskins  
An introduction to the  
study of the Anglo-Saxon  
language

PLEASE DO NOT REMOVE  
CARDS OR SLIPS FROM THIS POCKET

---

UNIVERSITY OF TORONTO LIBRARY

---

